This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.



https://books.google.com









Field-Marshal Sir H. H. WILSON, Bart., G.C.B., D.S.O., M,P. COLONEL COMMANDANT 3rd BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

### THE

# RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE FOR 1922.

(THIRTY-THIRD YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED

BY

MAJOR H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.

#### London:

JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, Ltd.
OXFORD HOUSE,
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.
1923.

Digitized by Google

JOHN BALE, SONS AND DANIELSSON, LTD.

OXFORD HOUSE
S3-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET

LONDON, W.

[PRINTED AND MANUFACTURED IN GREAT BRITAIN.]

# CONTENTS.

							PAGE
THE RIFLE BRIGAT	E CLUB	••		••			1
THE RIFLE BRIGAT	DE CALENDAR	FOR 1923	٠				2
ROLL OF MEMBERS	of The Rife	LE BRIGADE	E CLUB	••	••		26
FIELD-MARSHAL S	IR HENRY W	ilson, Ba	RT., G	.C.B., I	).S.O., 1	M.P.	
By Captain R	. C. HARGREA	ves, M.C.	• •				43
Colonel Willoug	HBY VERNER	: An Impri	ESSION.	By Ha	ROLD H	ODGE	<b>5</b> 0
LETTERS TO THE E	DITOR:-						
1st Battalion (							65
1st Battalion S		er (Cawnno	re)	••	••	••	72
2nd Battalion (	•			••	••	•••	79
3rd Battalion (			• • •	••	••	••	90
4th Battalion (	•				• • •		108
Depot (Winche					• • •	• • •	120
	,						
	~						
3RD BATTALION THE	E RIFLE BRIG	ADE. DISP	OSAL OF	тне Ват	TALION 1	PLATE	
AND FUNDS. I	BY CAPT. R. (	C. Bridgen	IAN, M.	C			96
3RD BATTALION TH				••			101
THE 4TH BATTALIO		•			•••	•	113
THE 4TH DATIALIO	N INE WIFLE	DRIGADE,	1001.13	22	••	••	110
	SPORT	S AND PA	ASTIME	is.			
RACQUETS:-							
Army Racquets	Doubles Char	mpionship					122
Army Racquets	Singles Chan	npionship		• •	••		122
Amateur Racqu			••				123
Рого, 1922:—							
1st Battalion							124
FOOTBALL, 1922 :							
1st Battalion							10-
2nd Battalion	••		••	••	••	• •	125
Donot	••	• •	••	••	••	••	126

Cprozum 1000.		•						PAGE
CRICKET, 1922:—								100
1st Battalion 2nd Battalion	••	• •	• •	••	• •	••	••	$\frac{128}{129}$
	••	••	••	••	••	• •	••	120
HOCKEY:-								100
1st Battalion	• •	••	••	• •	• •	• •	• •	130
Depot	••	• •	···	••	• •	• •	• •	13 <b>1</b>
Boxing:—								
1st Battalion	• •	••	••	••	• •	• •	• •	131
ATHLETICS :-								
1st Battalion								133
•				-				
	REG	HIMENT	ral re	ECORD,	1922.			
STATEMENT SHOWIN	G INCR	EASE AN	DECR	EASE OF T	тне Вес	HENT DU	RING	ŀ
THE YEAR 192	2							134
REGIMENTAL STATE				••	••	••	••	135
EXTRACT FROM THE		•						136
OFFICERS WHO HA					•	•		100
DECEMBER 192			··	••	••			139
OFFICERS WHO LEE					••	••	••	140
NOMINAL ROLL OF								143
BATTALION RECORD					1 JANUA	KI, 1525	••	140
1st Battalion	os of Si	ERVICE,	1922 .—	•				144
2nd Battalion		••	••	•••	••	••	••	151
Musketry, 1921-29		• •	• •	••	••	• •	• •	
1st Battalion								158
2nd Battalion		••	••		••	••		160
Depot		••			••	••		161
Some Recollection	ONS OF	THE SEC	OND BA	TTALION I	N THE S	IXTIES OF	THE	
LAST CENTURY	r. By S	URGEON	Major	-Generai	SIR A.	F. Bradsi	ław,	
K.C.B						• •		167
THE RIFLE BRIGAT	е Мемо	RIALS I	N THE S	ANDHURST	Снареі	L. By MA	JOR-	
GENERAL SIR	R. B. S	Зтер <b>н</b> ег	s, K.C.	B., C.M.	J		• •	180
THE ULSTER SPEC	IAL CON	STABUL	ARY		• • .			183
A SHOOTING TRIP	IN THE	CENTR	AL PROV	vinces. I	Зу Сіво	TENANT V	Ъ.	
Turner					••			186
THE BADGE ON TH					••	••	• •	199
STORIES OF THE F				,		• •	• •	
3rd Battalion,		-		••		••		208
1st Battalion				•••		••		209
2nd Battalion	at From	melles	1915					209

#### CONTENTS

# REGIMENTAL NOTES.

								PAGE
THE CHRONIC	CLE FOR 1921	••	• •		••	••		211
THE LATE C	OMMITTEE	••	••					211
THE RIFLE	Brigade Clu	s, LTD.	••	• •	••			212
THE REGIME	NTAL MEMORI	AL	••		••			213
THE ANNUAL	REGIMENTAL	DINNER	, 1922					213
VETERANS' A	ASSOCIATION A	NNUAL D	INNER, 1	922	••			214
MEMORIAL T	ABLETS IN WI	NCHESTE	R CATHE	DRAL				214
THE REGIME	NTAL COLLECT	ion of	Relics					215
THE REGIME	NTAL MEDAL	COLLECT	ION					215
MINIATURE	DECORATIONS	AND ME	DALS OF	THE	LATE GE	v. Sir		
	G.C.B., G.C.			•••				217
THE STAFF	•			•••		••	•••	218
	R W. N. Cond	arryr V	 70 ко			••	•••	218
	TISH COLUMBI	•	•	•				218
	ARY OF THE R		•			11 S O W	м,	219
		MEDEMAN	S AID D	OCIEII	••	••	••	219
OBITUARY:-			_					
	nt-Colonel $R$ .			• •	• •	• •	• •	220
	nt-Colonel R.			• •	• •	• •		220
	int-Colonel W.		•	• •	• •	••	• •	221
	int-Colonel A.		•		• •	• •	• •	221
Field-Ma	arshal Sir H. H	I. Wilsor	1, Bart., (	G.C.B.	, D.S.O., I	M.P.	• •	222
Colonel 1	H. A. St. John	Mildma	у		• •			227
Major L	ord De L'Isle a	and Dudl	еу			••		228
Rifleman	a A. Wyborn		• •		• •			229
N.C.O.'s	and Riflemen	1st Batt	alion rep	orted l	naving died	in Indi	a and	
Mes	opotamia				••			229
Riflemai	ı 2nd Battalio	n reporte	d having	died i	n Chanak	••	••	229
NOTICE TO C	orresponden:	rs			••			230
ERRATA .		••						230
BOOKS DEAL	ING WITH TH	e Riet.	BRIGAT	E ISSI	HED DURIN	G THP	T.A CT	_00
30 YEAR		IVII DO	. Dilloat	100	CLD DUNIT	.G 11110	LANT	

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

The late Field-Marshal Sir H. H. Wilson, B	ort G	ים פי	eo m		PAGE
Colonel Commandant 3rd Battalion The R		•		ntis <u>p</u>	riece
H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught inspecting	the 2nd	Battalio	n at Fa	rn-	
borough Station, 27 September 1922	••	••	••	••	79
Patrol "A" Company, 2nd Battalion, at Chan	ak, 1922	••	••		85
Sentries of "A" Company, 2nd Battalion,	opposit	e Turkis	h Sentri	es,	
Chanak, 1922	••	••	••	••	85
Officers 3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922		••	••	••	91
3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922		••			97
3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922					101
Officers 4th Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922	••	••	••	••	109
Surgeon Major-General Sir A. F. Bradshaw, K	.C.B.	••			167
Tablet with Roll of Honour immediately below	The Rif	le Brigad	le Memor	ial	
Window, R.M.C. Chapel, Sandhurst	••	••	••	••	181
The Rifle Brigade Memorial Window, R.M.C.	Chapel,	Sandhur	st	••	181
Past Riflemen serving with the Ulster Special	Constab	ulary, 19	922		185
Officer's Pouch Belt Badges-Plate I		••	••	••	203
" " " "—Plate II		••			205
Strensall O. T. C. Camp. 1992					211



Field-Marshal Sir H. H. WILSON, Bart., G.C.B., D.S.O., M,P. COLONEL COMMANDANT 3rd BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

### THE

# RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE FOR 1922.

(THIRTY-THIRD YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED

BY

MAJOR H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.

#### London:

JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, Ltd.
OXFORD HOUSE,
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.
1923.

Digitized by Google

1506 Ro6 A32 1922

JOHN BALE, SONS AND DANIELSSON, LTD.

OXFORD HOUSE
\$3-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET

LONDON, W.

[PRINTED AND MANUFACTURED IN GREAT BRITAIN.]

# CONTENTS.

							PAGE
THE RIFLE BRIGAT	E CLUB	••		••	••		1
THE RIFLE BRIGAD	E CALENDAR	FOR 1923	·		••		2
ROLL OF MEMBERS	of The Rif	ELE BRIGADE	CLUB				26
FIELD-MARSHAL S				.C.B., I	).s.o., 1	·I.Ρ.	
By Captain R.	. C. HARGRE	AVES, M.C.	• •	• •	• •	• •	43
Colonel Willoug	HBY VERNER	: An Impri	ession.	By Ha	ROLD H	ODGE	<b>5</b> 0
LETTERS TO THE E	DITOR:-						
1st Battalion (C	Cawnpore)						65
1st Battalion S		ter (Cawnpo	re)	••	••		72
2nd Battalion (	•	`	<b></b>	••		•••	79
3rd Battalion (	(reland)	•••	• •				90
4th Battalion (	Gibraltar)						108
Depot (Winches	ster)	• •	• •	••	• •	••	120
0 · · · D · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	. D D	D.		D		D= . ===	
3RD BATTALION THE						LATE	0.0
AND FUNDS. I			•	C	٠.	••	96
3RD BATTALION TH		•		• •	• •	• •	101
THE 4TH BATTALIO	N THE RIFLI	E BRIGADE,	1857-19	22	••	• •	113
	S D O B T	S AND PA	ACTIME	19			
RACQUETS:-	51 0101	is and in	1011111	.6.			
Army Racquets	Doubles Cha	mpionship					122
Army Racquets			••	••	••	• •	122
Amateur Racqu			••	••	• •		123
Рого, 1922:							
1st Battalion		••	••		••		124
FOOTBALL, 1922 :							
1st Battalion							125
2nd Battalion		••					126
Denet							198

0 1000								PAGE
CRICKET, 1922:-								100
1st Battalion	••	• •	• •	• •	••	••	••	128 129
2nd Battalion	• •	• •	••	••	••	••	• •	129
Носкеу:—								
1st Battalion	• •	• •	••	• •	••	••	• •	130
Depot	• •	• •	···	• •	••	••	••	13 <b>1</b>
Boxing:-								
1st Battalion		••	••		••	••	••	131
ATHLETICS :-								
1st Battalion								133
•				-				
STATEMENT SHOWI		GIMENT		•		IMENT D	URING	1
THE YEAR 195							•••	134
REGIMENTAL STATE					••	••	••	135
EXTRACT FROM TH		•						136
OFFICERS WHO HA								150
							•	190
DECEMBER 19		· · ·	••		••	••	••	139
OFFICERS WHO LE						1020	••	140
Nominal Roll of					N 1 JANUA	RY, 1923	• •	143
BATTALION RECOR 1st Battalion	DS OF S	SERVICE,	1922 :					144
2nd Battalion		••	••	••	••	••	••	151
Musketry, 1921-2		• •	••	••	••	••	• •	
1st Battalion								158
2nd Battalion		••			•••		• • •	
Depot		••	••	••				
-								
SOME RECOLLECTI	ons of	THE SEC	OND BA	TTALION	IN THE SI	XTIES OF	THE	
LAST CENTUR	y. By	Surgeon	Major	-GENERA	AL SIR A. I	F. Brads	HAW,	
K.C.B								167
THE RIFLE BRIGA	DE MEN	ORIALS IN	THE S	ANDHUR	ST CHAPEL	. Ву М	AJOR-	
GENERAL SIR	R. B.	STEPHEN	s. K.C.	В., С.М	.G			180
THE ULSTER SPE			•		•• ,			
A SHOOTING TRIP								
TURNER					21 231170			180
THE BADGE ON T			••	••	••	••	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	100
STORIES OF THE			••	, ··	••	••	• •	100
3rd Battalion						••		209
1st Battalion				••	••	••	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	000
2nd Battalion				• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		••		000

# REGIMENTAL NOTES.

THE CHRONICLE FOR 1921	••				211
THE LATE COMMITTEE		••			211
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB, LTD	• •	••			212
THE REGIMENTAL MEMORIAL		••	••		213
THE ANNUAL REGIMENTAL DINNER, 1922					213
VETERANS' ASSOCIATION ANNUAL DINNER, 1	922				214
MEMORIAL TABLETS IN WINCHESTER CATHE	DRAL				214
THE REGIMENTAL COLLECTION OF RELICS			••		215
THE REGIMENTAL MEDAL COLLECTION					215
MINIATURE DECORATIONS AND MEDALS OF	THE I	LATE GEI	s. Sir	J. S.	
COWANS, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., M.V.O.					217
THE STAFF COLLEGE					218
GENERAL SIR W. N. CONGREVE, V.C., K.C.	С.В., М.	v.o.			218
THE 1ST BRITISH COLUMBIA REGIMENT (DU			ır's Ow	/N)	218
THE SECRETARY OF THE RIFLEMAN'S AID S				·	219
OBITUARY:-					
Lieutenant-Colonel R. P. H. Bernard					220
Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Herber-Percy	•••	••			220
Lieutenant-Colonel W. J. Lindsay				•••	221
Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Cotton, D.S.O					221
Field-Marshal Sir H. H. Wilson, Bart.,	G.C.B.,	D.S.O.,	M.P.		<b>222</b>
Colonel H. A. St. John Mildmay		• •		• •	227
Major Lord De L'Isle and Dudley					228
Rifleman A. Wyborn		• •	• •	••	229
N.C.O.'s and Riflemen 1st Battalion rep	orted ha	wing died	l in Indi	a and	
Mesopotamia	• •	• •	• •	• •	229
Rifleman 2nd Battalion reported having	died in	Chanak	• •	• •	229
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS		• •			230
ERRATA		••	• •		230
BOOKS DEALING WITH THE RIFLE BRIGAT	DE ISSU	ED DURIN	G THE	LAST	

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

		<b>D</b> 0 0		PAGE
The late Field-Marshal Sir H. H. Wilson, Bart Colonel Commandant 3rd Battalion The Rifle	•		M.P., Frontis	piece
H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught inspecting the	e 2nd Bat	talion at	Farn-	
borough Station, 27 September 1922		••		79
Patrol "A" Company, 2nd Battalion, at Chanak,	, 1922	••		85
Sentries of "A" Company, 2nd Battalion, or	pposite T	urkish Se	ntries,	
Chanak, 1922		••	••	85
Officers 3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922	••			91
3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922		••		97
3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922				101
Officers 4th Battalion The Rifle Brigade, 1922				109
Surgeon Major-General Sir A. F. Bradshaw, K.C.	.в		••	167
Tablet with Roll of Honour immediately below T	he <b>R</b> ifle B	rigade Me	morial	
Window, R.M.C. Chapel, Sandhurst		•••		181
The Rifle Brigade Memorial Window, R.M.C. Ch	apel, San	dhurst		181
Past Riflemen serving with the Ulster Special Co	nstabular	y, 1922		185
Officer's Pouch Belt Badges - Plate I			••	203
" " " " —Plate II				205
Strensall O T C Camp 1992				211

# THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

# President.

FIELD MARSHAL H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN, K.G., &c., &c., Colonel-in-Chief of The Rifle Brigade.

# Committee, 1923.

#### Chairman.

Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. WILSON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

#### Members.

Brig.-General *The Hon.* R. Brand, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*Major-General J.T.Burnett-Stuart, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*Lieut.-Col. J. L. Buxton, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.* 

Canaral Cir W. N. Congruent V.C. V.C.D.

General Sir W. N. CONGREVE, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O.

Major G. M. A. Ellis.

Major The Hon. R. T. Fellowes, D.S.O., M.C.

Brig.-General The Hon. C. G. FORTESCUE, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Brig.-General The EARL OF LUCAN, K.B.E., C.B., T.D., A.D.C.

Lieut.-Col. Sir M. E. Manningham-Buller, Bart. Major-General Sir R. B. Stephens, K.C.B., C.M.G.

#### Ex-officio.

The Officers Commanding the Regular Battalions of the Regiment.

The Hon. Editor of The RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE (Major H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.).

The Hon. Secretary of The Rifle Brigade Point-to-Point Races (Lieut.-Col. J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O.).

The Hon. Secretary of The Rifle Brigade Veterans' Association (Officer Commanding The Rifle Brigade, Rifle Depot).

Secretary.

Major W. H. DAVIES.

## Office.

71, Eccleston Square, S.W.

Tel.: Victoria 2116.

# JANUARY, 1923.

- 1 M -1815.-5 Cos. 3rd Bn. at combat before New Orleans.
- 2 Tu-1864.—3rd Bn. engaged at Shubkudder (Mohmand Expedition). 1874.—Remainder 2nd Bn. landed at Cape Coast Castle.
- 3 W-1809.—1st Bn. at Action of CACABELOS (Retreat of Corunna): Rifleman Tom Plunket shot General Colbert and his A.D.C.
- 4 Th-1809. Retreat to CORUNNA; 1st Bn. engaged. 1852. Troopship Megæra on fire, with 1st Bn. on board. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived at Futtehgurh (Indian Mutiny), having marched 76 miles in 4 days (27 hours' actual marching).
- 5 F —1809.—Retreat to CORUNNA. 1st Bn. covered the retirement across river at Santa Maria de Constantino.
- 6 S -1900.-2nd Bn. engaged in repelling great attack on Ladysmith. Casualties: 8 officers and 55 Riflemen.
- 7 5 —1852.—1st. Bn. left Plymouth for the Cape (embarked at Dover on 2nd) (2nd Kaffir War). 1858.—3rd Bn. engaged near Allahabad.
- 8 M —1812.—1st Bn. at Storming of Fort San Francisco (an outwork of CIUDAD RODRIGO). 1815.—5 ('os. 3rd Br. at attack on lines of New Orleans. Casualties: 7 officers, 105 other ranks.
- 9 Tu-1812.-1st Bn. at Siege of Ciudad Rodrigo.
- 10 W-1809.-1st Bn. at skirmish of Betanzos, Retreat of Corunna.
- 11 Th-1819.-2nd Bn. received draft of 213 Riflemen from 3rd Bn. on disbandment. 1847.-1st Bn. engaged near Kei River (1st Kaffir War).
- 12 F -1809.-Retreat to Corunna.
- 13 S -1814.-4 Cos. of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at combat outside Antwerp. French driven into Antwerp.
- 14 5 -1809.—Retreat to Corunna; losses since 8th, 48 killed and wounded.
- 15 M —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the RAMGUNGA (Indian Mutiny).
- 16 Tu—1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Maldonado, near Monte Video. 1809.—Battle of Corunna. (During the retreat, the 1st Bn. lost 3 officers and 170 Riflemen killed, wounded and prisoners.) 1901.—1st Bn.; affair at Boschman's Krantz.

# JANUARY, 1923.

- 17 W --1800.—Order issued for the formation of the "Experimental Corps of RIFLEMEN," at Horsham Barracks. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.), Camel Corps, at Battle of Abu Klea, Sudan.
- 18 Th—1803.—The Rifle Corps ordered to be numbered the "95th," and to be styled "The 95th or Rifle Regiment."
- 19 F —1812.—Storming of Ciudad Rodrigo; 1st and 2nd Bns. present; casualties: 6 officers, 55 other ranks. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.), Camel Corps, at Action of EL Gubat, Sudan.
- 20 S -1807.—Sortic from MONTE VIDEO repulsed; 3 Cos. of 2nd Bn. present. 1918.—Successful raid by 3rd Bn. at Hargicourt.
- 21 5 --1809. -2nd Bn. having embarked at Vigo (Corunna campaign), sailed for England.
- 22 M -- 1862. Title of "THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN" bestowed on the Regiment by QUEEN VICTORIA.
- 23 Tu-1890.—4th Bn. left Cadiz on H.M.S. Malabar, having made good damages caused by collison off Cape Trafalgar on 19th.
- 24 W-1812.—Major-Gen. Robert Craufurd died of wounds received on 19th at Ciudad Rodrigo. (The Regiment had been in his command at Buenos Ayres and in campaigns in Portugal and Spain, 1808-1812.)
- 25 Th-1879,-4th Bn. on Bazar Valley Expedition reached Chunar.
- 26 F -1859.—Pursuit of Tantia Topee; Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) march to Bhurtpore,
- 27 S -1889.—4th Bn. detachment of 200 men started on Popa Expedition,
- 28 5 -1879.-4th Bn. reconnaissance on Tirah (Bazar Valley Expedition).
- 29 M -1855. Siege of Sevastopol.
- 30Tu-1858, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged with Mutineers on the Ramgunga.
- 31 W --1874. 2nd Bn. engaged at Action of Amoaful, Ashantee; 3 officers and 6 Riffemen wounded.

#### FEBRUARY.

- 1 Th-1814.-4 Cos. of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Donk, Holland. 1809.-2nd Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from Vigo.
- 2 F -1814.--4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at assault and capture of MERXEM.
- 3 S -1807.-8 Cos. of 2nd Bn. at storming of Monte Video; casualties: 3 officers, 29 other ranks. 1874.-2nd Bn. at skirmish on the Ordah, Ashantee. 1918.-10th Bn. disbanded; casualties since raised, killed and wounded: 30 officers, 499 other ranks.
- 4 5 —1814.—Sortie from Antwerp repelled (4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged). 1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at Ordahsu, Ashantee; Coomassie occupied. 1903.—4th Bn. returned from S. Africa.
- 5 M —1874.—2nd Bn. at Coomassie. 1900.—1st Bn. at action of Vaal Krantz; casualties: 5 officers, 78 other ranks.
- 6 Tu-1874,-2nd Bn. left Coomassie. 1900.—1st Bn. withdrawn from Vaal Krantz.
- 7 W—1814.—French sortie from Antwerp repulsed (4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged). 1879.—Detachment 4th Bn. returned from Bazar Valley Expedition.
- 8 Th-1879.—Detachment 4th Bn. returned from Kunar Expedition.
- 9 F -1859. -2nd Bn. engaged at Sidha Ghat, Indian Mutiny.
- 10 S -1815. -3rd Bn. at surrender of FORT BOYER.
- 11 5 -1847.—1st Bn. at skirmish on the Fish River (1st Kaffir War).
- 12 M 1810. 2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for Tarifa, Spain.
- 13 Tu-1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Delhi from Cawnpore after 23 days' marching.
- 14 W-1867.—Snider B.L. rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1877.—4th Bn. returned from Jowaki Expedition. 1916.—3rd Bn. repulse enemy attack in Hooge area; casualties: 2 officers, 158 other ranks.
- 15 Th-1820.—General Sir David Dundas, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 16 F -1816.—The 95th Rifle Corps taken out of the Line and styled the "Rifle Brigade."



## FEBRUARY.

- 17 S -1814.—All 3 Bns. crossed the Nive; commencement of Campaign.
- 19 M —1820.—F.-M. the Duke of Wellington appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vics Sir David Dundas.
- 20 Tu-1806.—1st Bn. returned from Germany and disembarked at Yarmouth.
- 21 W-1874.-2nd Bn. arrived at Cape Coast Castle.
- 22 Th—1900.—114th Day of Siege of Ladysmith 1915.—Brig.-Gen. Sir John Gough, V.C., Chief of the Staff, 1st Army, died of wounds at Estaires, France.
- 23 F —1900.—Fighting on Tugela, 1st Bn. and Rifle Battalion (Reservists 2nd Bn.) engaged; casualties: 2 officers, 43 other ranks.
- 24 S —1811.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. disembarked at Algeçiras. 1814.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish at VILLE NAVE. 1855.—
  Long Enfield rifle issued to 1st Bn. 1900.—1st Bn. on Tugela; casualties: 2 officers, 5 other ranks.
- 25 5 -1810.-2 Cos. 2nd Bn. arrived at Tarifa. 1879.-4th Bn. returned to Jellalabad from 1st Lughman Expedition.
- 26 M -1814. Passage of the GAVE DU PAU, 2nd and 3rd Bns.
- Rettle of
- 27 Tu-1810.—1st Bn. at skirmish at BARBA DEL PUERCO. 1814.—Battle of Orthes; 2nd and 3rd Bns. present. 1900.—1st Bn. at Action of Pieter's Hill; casualties: 2 officers, 66 other ranks.
- 28 W—1801.—Captain Sidney Beckwith's Company of the Rifle Corps embarked on H.M.S. St. George (Lord Nelson's flag-ship) for Copenhagen. 1900.— Relief of Ladysmith. During Siege 2nd Bn. had 4 officers and 38 Riflemen killed or died of wounds, 9 officers and 114 Riflemen wounded, 1 officer and 34 Riflemen died of disease. 1st Bn. had 25 Riflemen killed and 15 officers and 153 Riflemen wounded during the relief operations.



# MARCH.

- 1 Th—1811.—2 Cos. of 2nd and 4 Cos. of 3rd Bn. marched from Tarifa for Casas Viejas.
- 2 F —1843.—1st Bn. embarked at Malta for Corfu. 1896.—Rifle Company, Mounted Infantry, embarked for S. Africa (Matabele War).
- 3 S —1811.—3rd Bn. formed advanced guard of Graham's force and forded the Laguna de la Janda between Casas Viejas and Vejer. 1900.—1st Bn. marched through Ladysmith and bivouacked under Surprise Hill.
- 4 5 —1811.—Night march of Cos. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. between Vejer and Conil. 1889.—4th Bn. detachment returned from Karen Expedition (Burma). 1917.—One company 2nd Bn. engaged near RANCOURT.
- 5 M —1811.—Battle of Barrosa; 2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. present; casualties: 6 officers, 95 other ranks.
- 6 Tu-1811.—Massena retreated from Santarem; 1st Bn. (in advance) started in pursuit. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Lucknow.
- 7 W —1811.—Pursuit of Massena, Riflemen mounted behind Royal Dragoons. 1858.—Fighting at Lucknow; 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged.
- 8 Th—1811.—French dislodged from Paialvo, by 1st Bn. and two 6 pounders. 1916.—16th Bn. disembarked at Havre. 1917.—2nd Bn. V.C. awarded Lieut. G. Cates for gallantry on this date.
- 9 F —1811.—Pursuit of Massena; 1st Bn. skirmishing all day. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Lucknow; attack and capture of the Yellow Bungalow.
- 10 S —1915.—Battle of Neuve Chapelle commenced. 2nd Bn. engaged. 1922.—3rd Bn. ordered to be disbanded.
- 11 \ ≤ -1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at action before Lucknow.
- 12 M —1811.—Combat of the Redinha; 1st Bn. casualties: 2 officers, 13 other ranks. 1915.—2nd Bn. engaged at Battle of Neuve Chapelle. W.C. awarded Sergt.-Major H. Daniels and Cpl. Noble for gallantry on this date.
- 13 Tu—1801.—Battle of Mandora, Egypt. 9 officers and 200 men who had served in the "Experimental Corps" at Ferrol, engaged in this and other actions of the campaign. 3 officers, Rifle Corps, wounded. 1900.—Bloemfontein occupied. 1915.—Battle of Neuve Chapelle ends.
- 14 W-1811.-Action near Casal Nova.
- 15 Th-1811.—Combat at Fonze de Aronce; 1st Bu. 1915.—Battle of St. Eloi, 4th Bn. engaged.
- 16 F -1859. -2nd Bn. engaged near Supres, Indian Mutiny.
- 17 S -1812.--1st Bn. at commencement of second Siege of Badajoz.



## MARCH.

- 18 5 -1811.-1st Bn. at skirmish at Ponte da Murcella.
- 19 M —1810.—Combat at Barba del Puerco; 1st Bn. lost 1 officer, 22 other ranks. The first fight of the campaign of 1810. 1812.—Sortie from Badajoz repelled.
- 20 Tu-1814. —Action of Tarbes, fought and won by the 3 Bns. of the 95th Rifles, unaided by other British troops; casualties: 12 officers, 81 other ranks.
- 21 W —1801.—Battle of ALEXANDRIA; 6 officers of the Rifle Corps and some 200 men of the "Experimental Corps of Riflemen" engaged. 1855.—2nd Bn. augmented to 16 Companies about this time, in the Crimea. 1918.—Second Battle of the Somme commenced; ended 5 April. 3rd, 7th, 8th, 9th, 11th, and 16th Bns. heavily engaged.
- 22 Th—1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at San Cristobal, Badajoz. French gunners picked off by Riflemen.
- 23 F —1855.— 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in repulse of Sortie from Sevastopol. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Koorsee, near Lucknow. 1918.— Second Battle of the Somme; 2nd Bn. heavily engaged near Pargny on the River Somme; 3rd Bn. fine rearguard action at Falvy bridge on the River Somme.
- 24 S —1881.—4th Bn.; Waziri Expedition started from Rawal Pindi. 1918.— 2nd Bn. heavily engaged near Morchin; Lieut.-Col. H. S. C. Peyton died of wounds.
- 25 € -1815.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Ostend (Waterloo Campaign). 1918.—2nd Bn. engaged near Pertain.
- 26 M-1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at storming of FORT PICURINA, Badajoz; the 3rd Bn. the first Corps in; Lieut. Stokes, 3rd Bn., the first man in.
- 27 Tu -1814.—3rd Bn. drove the French from Tournefeuille; a few Riflemen wounded.
- 28 W —1811.—1st Bn. drove the French from FREIXEDAS; Lieut. and Adjt. James Stewart killed. 1918.—German attack on Arras; 1st Bn. successfully repulsed all attacks of enemy in front of FAMPOUX; casualties: 5 officers, 150 other ranks. 3rd Bn. engaged at VRELY.
- 29 Th-1811.—1st Bn. engaged. French driven from Guarda. 1918.—12th Bn. brilliant counter attack capturing village of Mezières; Bn. continued in action till 31st; casualties: 19 officers, 430 other ranks.
- 30 F --1815. 1st Bn. marched from Bruges to Courtrai. 1852.—1st Bn. disembarked at Algoa Bay, after 3 months' passage on H.M. steamship Megæra (second Kaffir War). 1917.—2nd, 10th and 11th Bns. successfully attack high ground in front of Dessart Wood.
- 31 S-1811.—Siege of BADAJOZ; 1st and 3rd Bns. engaged.

# APRIL.

- 1 5 —1800.—First Parade of the "Experimental Corps of Riflemen" at Horsham Barracks. 1855.—3rd Bn. formed for the second time at Haslar, from drafts from depôts of 1st and 2nd Bns.
- 2 M —1801.—Battle of Copenhagen. Lt. Col. Hon. W. Stewart and Capt. Sidney Beckwith's Co. on board Lord Nelson's Fleet. Lt. and Adjt. Grant and 2 Riflemen killed, 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 Tu-1811.—Action near Sabugal; 1st Bn. and 1 Co. 2nd Bn. present. Casualties: 3 officers, 16 other ranks.
- 4 W —1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked for England at end of American War. 1879.—4th Bn., 2nd Lughman Expedition, returned to Jellalabad. 1889.—4th Bn., Popa Expedition, returned (Burma). 1917.—2nd Bn., successful attack near Gouzeacourt. 11th Bn. as part of 20th Divisional Advanced Guard successfully attacked near Havrincourt, captured position afterwards known as "Green-jacket Ridge."
- 5 Th—1858.—Camel Corps formed during Indian Mutiny; officers and 100 men from the 2nd, and the same from the 3rd Bn., and 200 Sikbs. Major Ross in command.
- 6 F --1812.--Storming of Badajoz; Major O'Hare, 8 officers and 57 Riflemen killed, 14 officers and 225 Riflemen wounded. 8 Cos. 1st Bn., 2 Cos. 2nd and 5 Cos. 3rd Bn., took part in attack.
- 7 S -1889. -4th Bn.: Phunkan Column started (BURMA).
- 8 5 —1808.—3 Cos. 1st Bn. embarked for Sweden. 1854.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gallipolli. 1918.—Lt.-Col. W. R. Stewart, D.S.O., M.C., commanding 13th Bn., killed.
- 9 M —1855.—Second bombardment of SEVASTOPOL commenced: Lieut. Hon. A. Anson and 18 Riflemen of 1st Bn. manned the rifle-pits; 4 Riflemen killed. 1917.—Battle of Arras commenced, ended 16 May. 1st Bn., capture of Hyderabad Redoubt; Bn. reaches furthest point of whole British advance. Casualties 9-16 April: 9 officers, 229 other ranks. 7th, 8th and 9th Bns., attack on enemy's line, VIMY—MERCATEL.
- 10 Tu -1814.—Battle of Toulouse; all 3 Bns. engaged; 14 Riflemen killed and 1 officer and 26 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 W —1812.—All 3 Bns. left Badajoz and advanced on Madrid. 1917.—7th, 8th, 9th Bns. engaged in attack on Feuchy Line until 25th. 1918.—16th Bn., successful operations in YPRES area and attack on WYTSCHAETE Ridge.
- 12 Th-1859.—2nd Bn. at skirmish at Akouma, Indian Mutiny.
- 13 F -1858. -2nd Bn. engaged at BAREE, Indian Mutiny.
- 14 S --1859.—Ross's Camel Corps started in pursuit of Ferozeshah. 1917.—3rd Bn., capture of Lievén, near Lens.



# APRIL.

- 15 \$\mathbf{S}\$ -1879.—4th Bn. at Safed Sung. 1917.—Co. of 3rd Bn. enter outskirts of Lens. Casualties: 2 officers, 40 other ranks.
- 16 M -1814,-1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. started from Toulouse in pursuit of Soult.
- 17 Tu-1856.—1st and 2nd Bns. at parade for Inspection by the Russian General Lüders. 1863.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton, Col.-in-Chief, died.
- 18 W-1863.—Gen. Sir G. Brown appointed Col.-in-Chief, vice Lord Seaton.
- 19 Th—1815.--1 Co. 2nd Bn., which had been in Holland since December, 1814, joined the 5 Cos. from England at Leuze, Belgium.
- 20 F —1815.—Duke of Wellington inspected the 6 Cos. of 2nd Bn. in Belgium. 1855.—Riffe-pits manned and held by volunteers from the 1st Bn., Sevastopol.
- 21 S -1854.—2nd Bn. commenced to construct the lines of Bulair across the Isthmus of Gallipoli. 1917.—2nd Bn. captured Gonnelieu in conjunction with 2nd Bn. Lincoln Regt. Casualties: 5 officers, 60 other ranks.
- 22 \$\mathbb{S}\$—1855.—Russians driven from the Rifle-pits, Sevastopol. Riflemen Bradshaw, Humpston, and MacGregor awarded the \$\mathbb{U}.\mathbb{C}\$, for gallantry on this occasion. The V.C.'s and Medals of these Riflemen are now in the 2nd Bn. collection. 1915.—2nd Battle of Ypres commenced, ended 24 May, 1st and 4th Bns. engaged. 1918.—1st Bn. successfully attacked near Hinges, which secured the passage of the La Basser Canal. \$\mathbb{U}.\mathbb{C}\$, awarded Sergt. Woodall for gallantry at this action.
- 23 M —1811.—1st Bn. defended the Bridge of Marialva near Gallegos; French repulsed. 1917.—Battle of Arras. 13th Bn. heavily engaged. Lt.-Col. C. F. Pretor-Pinney mortally wounded north of the River Scarpe.
- 24 Tu-1855.—Slung pelisse abolished.
- 25 W-1859.—2nd Bn. engaged in skirmish through the Gogra Jungle.
- 26 Th-1859. 2nd Bn. engaged near Jugdespore.
- 27 F —1811.—1st Bn. engaged at 2nd attack on Bridge of Marialva. 1815.—6 Cos. of 1st Bn. landed at Ostend (Waterloo Campaign).
- 28 S -1825.—Horse Guards Order, dated 25th, for 1st and 2nd Bns. to be augmented from 8 to 10 Companies.
- 29 5 -1852.-1st Bn. engaged in attack on Mundel's Krantz (2nd Kaffir War).
- 30 M-1814. All 3 Bus. cantoned in villages on the Lower Garonne.

## MAY.

- 1 Tu-1871.—Lieut. H.R.H. Prince Arthur promoted to Captain in 1st Bn.
- 2 W-1811.-3rd Bn. at combat at Fuentes D'Onor.
- 3 Th—1915.—1st Bn. "A" Company successfully hold trench in spite of continuous attacks of enemy from 4 a.m. until dusk; from 12 noon only 1 officer and 3 other ranks able to fire (near Hankbeek). 1917.—1st Bn. attack on Chemical Works near Roeux, lasted till 12th.
- 4 F —1809.—The 3rd Bn. first raised by drafts from the 1st and 2nd Bns., numbering over 1,000 Riflemen. 1881.—4th Bn. crossed the Waziri Frontier.
- 5 S —1811.—Battle of Fuentes d'Onor; 1st Bn. and 1 Co. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged; casualties: 1 officer and 16 other ranks. 1919.—
  13th Bn. disbanded: losses in killed and died of wounds since raised: 24 officers, 731 other ranks.
- 6 5 —1805.—The 2nd Bn. formed at Canterbury, by draft of 21 sgts., 20 corporals, 7 buglers and 250 Riflemen from 1st Bn.
- 7 M -1843.—The "Reserve Battalion" of 6 Cos. formed at Dover.
- 8 Tu-1854.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Scutari from Gallipoli. 1918.—V.C. awarded Sgt. W. Gregg and Rfn. W. Beesley, 13th Bn. for gallantry near Bucquoy, on this date.
- 9 W—1858.—2nd Bn. engaged near Nuggur, Indian Mutiny. 1915.—Battle of Fromelles; 2nd Bn. heavily engaged all (Company) officers, except 2 became casualties and over 628 other ranks out of a strength of under 900.
- 10 Th-1881.-4th Bn. engaged in skirmish at Raznak, WAZIRILAND.
- 11 F -1917.-1st Bn. attack and capture of Chemical Works near Roeux: casualties since 3rd: 8 officers, 195 other ranks.
- 12 S -1811.-Skirmish near Especia; portions of 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bns. engaged.
- 13 5-1815.-6 Cos. 1st Bn. quartered in Brussels. 1858.-2nd Bn. engaged
- 14 M —1815.—1 Co. 1st Bn., 1 Co. 2nd Bn. and 2 Cos. 3rd Bn., which had landed in Holland in December, 1814, arrived in Brussels. 1890.—Lee-Metford Magazine Rifle issued to 2nd Bn.

# MAY.

- 15 Tu—1800.—The "Experimental Corps of Riflemen" encamped at Swinley, Windsor Forest.
- 16 W-1854.—1st Bn. augmented to 12 Cos., 8 "Service" and 4 "Depôt."
- 17 Th-1922.-4th Bn. left Gibraltar for England to be disbanded.
- 18 F -1854. -2nd Bn. at Scutari ordered to be augmented to 12 Cos. (same as 1st Bn.)
- 19 S —1874.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. brigaded together for Review by Czar of Russia.
- 20 5 -1808.-3 Cos. 1st Bn. arrived off Gottenburg, Sweden. 1915.-7th and 8th Bns. disembark at BOULDGNE.
- 21 M —1813.—All three Bns. broke up from winter quarters and marched into Spain. Establishment reduced to 6 Cos. per Bn. on account of heavy casualties in campaign of 1812. 1915.—9th Bn. disembarks at BOULOGNE.
- 22 Tu-1808. -4 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal. 1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at Gowlowler.
- 23 W-1858.—Camel Corps engaged at CALPEE.
- 24 Th—1856.—Medals granted by Emperor of the French distributed at Balaclava.
- 25 F ---1809.--1st Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal; joined the Bns. of the 43rd and 52nd in the Downs. 1854.--2nd Bn. reviewed at Scutari by the Sultan and Lord Raglan.
- 26 S -1858,-Ross's Camel Corps forded the Jumna.
- 27 5 —1812.—Regiment (all 3 Bns.) reviewed by Lord Wellington near El Bodon. "You look well and in good fighting order."
- 28 M-1852.—1st Bn. engaged at Ingilby's Farm; (2nd Kaffir War).
- 29 Tu-1854.—2nd Bn. embarked at Scutari for Varna. 1880.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn appointed Col.-in-Chief. 1919.—12th Bn. disbanded; losses in killed and died of wounds since raised: 27 officers, 745 other ranks.
- 30 W-1815.-4 Cos. of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Brussels reviewed by the Prince Sovereign of the Netherlands. 1919.—11th Bn. disbanded; losses in killed and died of wounds since raised: 18 officers, 604 other ranks.
- 31 Th-1854.-2nd Bn. encamped at Varna.

# JUNE.

- 1 F —1860.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) broken up at termination of Indian Mutiny; formed 5th April. 1858.
- 2 S —1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. on return from New Orleans Expedition landed at Plymouth and marched to join 3 Cos. at Dover (remaining 2 at Brussels). 1881.—4th Bn., Waziri Expedition, returned to Rawal Pindi. 1902.—Peace proclaimed. End of S. African War.
- 3 🕱 -1837.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Dover from Cephalonia.
- 4 M —1856.—1st Bn. embarked at Balaclava, in H.M.S. Apollo, for England, at termination of Crimean War, having lost 113 Riflemen killed in action, 342 by wounds and disease, and 353 invalided.
- 5 Tu-1854.-2nd Bn. marched from Varna on Schumla.
- 6 W —1854.—Title of "2nd Lieutenant," used since the regiment was first raised, changed to that of Ensign.
- 7 Th—1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. attacked Spanish Camp at St. Pedro, near Monte Video. 1855.—Attack and capture of the Quarries, Sevastopol. 1917.—Battle of Messines Ridge commences, ended 14th June; 3rd Bn. capture their objective; casualties: 2 officers and 45 other ranks.
- 8 F —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal. 1856.—2nd Bn. embarked at Balaclava for England. 1919.—16th Bn. disbanded; casualties in dead and died of wounds since raised: 20 officers, 635 other ranks.
- 9 S -1854.-Minié Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 10 5 -1815.—2nd Bn. cantoned along the Belgian Frontier.
- 11 M -1813.-1st and 3rd Bns. crossed the Pisuerga, in pursuit of the French.
- 12 Tu-1813.--1st and 3rd Bns. at skirmish near the HORMUZA.
- 13 W -1806. 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for South America. 1858. 2nd and 3rd Bns. at action of NAWABGUNGE; one officer and 15 Riflemen wounded.
- 14 Th-1807.-5 Cos. 1st Bn. joined 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. (vide 13th) at Monte Video, after having been 11 months on board ship.
- 15 F -1813.-All three Bns. crossed the Ebro.
- 16 S -1815.—Action of Quatro Bras; 1st Bn. engaged; casualties: 5 officers, 59 other ranks.

## JUNE.

- 17 5 -1815.—2nd Bn. reached Waterloo and bivouacked.
- 18 M —1813.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns, engaged at San Milan (Spain); 4 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 13 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—BATTLE OF WATERLOO—6 Cos. 1st Bn., Lieuts. Stillwell and Johnson and 20 Riflemen killed, 13 officers and 124 Riflemen wounded; 6 Cos. 2nd Bn., 34 Riflemen killed, 14 officers and 179 Riflemen wounded; 2 Cos. 3rd Bn., Captain Eeles and 3 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 36 Riflemen wounded. 1855.—Attack on the Redan; 5 officers, 122 other ranks casualties. 1918.—7th Bn. disbanded; losses in killed and died of wounds since raised: 21 officers. 505 other ranks.
- 19 Tu—1815.—All three Battalions advanced on Paris. 1855.—Rifleman Flannery, 1st Bn., found dead 200 yards inside of Russian abattis, Sevastopol.
- 20 W-1858.-Short rifles issued to 4th Bn.
- 21 Th—1813.—Battle of Vittoria. All 3 Bns. engaged. The Riflemen captured the first French gun. 1887.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at Jubilee of Queen Victoria.
- 22 F —1815.—Napoleon I. abdicated. Allies marching on Paris. 1922.— F.M. Sir H. Wilson, Bt., G.C.B., D.S.O., M.P., Col. Comdt. 3rd Bn. assassinated.
- 23 S —1813.—Pursuit after Vittoria. All 3 Bns. at Skirmish at ECHARRI-ARANEZ; Riflemen mounted behind Royal Dragoons. 1917.—1st Bn. successful raid on German trenches in SCARPE VALLEY.
- 24 5 —1813.—Pursuit of French after Vittoria. All 3 Bns. engaged near La Cuenca, and captured the last gun of the French army.
- 25 M-1916.—2nd Bn. successful raid on German trenches opposite AVELUY.
- 26 Tu-1857.—Queen Victoria presented the V.C. to Brevet-Major Hon. H. Clifford, Brevet-Major C. T. Bourchier, Captain W. J. Cunninghame, Lieut. John Knox, Riflemen Wheatley, Bradshaw, MacGregor and Humpston, "For Valour" during the Crimean War.
- 27 W-1859.—2nd Bn. arrived at Lucknow, having been 20 months in the field and marched over 1,745 miles. 1917.—1st Bn. inspected by H.R. H. Colonel-in-Chief in France.
- 28 Th—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Ensenada de Barragon. 1837.— 2nd Bn. at Coronation of Queen Victoria.
- 29 F —1858.—Ross's Camel Corps inspected by Lord Canning and Sir Colin Campbell at Allahabad. 1897.—3rd Bn. started on Tochi Valley Expedition.
- 30 S --1815.—March on Paris. 1st Bn. crossed the Oise at Pont St. Maxence, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Chantilly.

# JULY.

- 1 \$\mathbb{S}\$ —1859.—2nd Bn. went into Barracks at Lucknow. Since Nov., 1857, when it took the field, its losses were 10 officers, 20 sergeants and 226 Riflemen. 1916.—First Battle of the Somme commences, ended 17 Nov., 1st and 2nd Bns. heavily engaged; Lt.-Col. D. Wood killed.
- 2 M —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. attacked Spaniards at Passo Chico, and drove them into Buenos Ayres; casualties: 1 officer, 25 other ranks. 1812.—1st Bn. engaged at RUEDA, Spain.
- 3 Tu—1809.—The 1st Bn., and 43rd and 52nd, landed at Vallada, in the Tagus, and were formed into "The Light Brigade," under Major-General Craufurd.
- 4 W-1807.-2 Cos. 1st Bn. sharply engaged near Buenos Ayres. 1810.-1st Bn. engaged at Bridge of Marialva. 1916.-16th Bn. raid on German position known as the Pope's Nose near Festuber; casualties: 10 officers, 107 other ranks.
- 5 Th—1807.—Attack on Buenos Ayres; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; casualties: 11 officers, 238 other ranks.
- 6 F —1811.—Capt. Hart's Co., 2nd Bn., sailed for Spain. Capt. Beckwith's Co., 2nd Bn., sailed for Spain about same time in 1810. (These two companies were attached to 1st Bn.) 1915.—1st Bn., attack on German trenches E. of Boesinghe. 1916.—V.C. awarded to Bt.-Major W. La T. Congreve, D.S.O., M.C., for gallantry (period 6-20 July).
- 7 S —1813.—1st Bn. engaged at CAZARCA, Spain. 1815.—British Army marched into Paris after Waterloo. The first man to enter was Lieut. and Adjt. Harry Smith, of 2nd Bn. The first corps to enter was the 2nd Bn.; it camped in the Champs Elysées. 1852.—1st Bn. engaged at Fuller's Hoek, 2nd Kaffir War.
- 8 5 —1814.—3rd Bn. embarked at Bordeaux and sailed for England. 1852.—
  1st Bn. engaged at the Waterkloof.
- 9 M —1807.--5 Cos. 1st Bn., under Beckwith, embarked at Deal for Denmark. 1915.—16th Bn. ordered to be formed.
- 10 Tu—1815.—Hd. Qrs. and 5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Dover for Ostend. 1916.—3rd Bn., successful raid from trenches in front of KEMMEL; casualties: 1 officer, 39 other ranks. 13th Bn., successful attack on enemy trenches, covering Pozieres: casualties: 20 officers, 380 other ranks.
- 11 W —1856.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Portsmouth from the Crimea, having lost 132 Riflemen killed in action, and 353 died of disease (574 men wounded).
- 12 Th-1807.-5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Buenos Ayres for Monte Video. 1815.-3rd Bn. landed at Ostend and marched on Paris. 1898.-2nd Bn. left Malta for Egypt.
- 13 F —1807.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Copenhagen. 1814.—1st and 2nd Bns. embarked near Bordeaux for England. 1854.—1st Bn. embarked at Portsmouth for Crimea.
- 14 S —1811.—Capt. Hart's Co., 1st Bn., landed at Lisbon. 1890.—Rifle Caps issued to 2nd Bn.

# JULY.

- 15 S --1813.—1st Bn. drove the French from the heights of Santa Barbara.
- 16 M —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Veldbeck (Holland). 1898.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cairo.
- 17 Tu-1814.-5 Cos. 3rd Bn. arrived in England from Bordeaux at end of Peninsular War.
- 18 W -1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish near Castrejon. 1918.
  —Second Battle of the Marne begins; ended 4 August.
- 19 Th-1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the GUARENA.
- 20 F -1809. -8 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Holland (WALCHEREN EXPEDITION).
- 21 S -1812.-1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. forded the River Tormes, waist-deep, above Salamanca.
- 22 5 -1812.—Battle of Salamanca. All 3 Bns. present, but slightly engaged. 1915.—10th and 11th Bns. disembark at Boulogne, 12th Bn. disembark at Havre.
- 23 M —1809.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for Holland to join 2nd Bn. 1812.— Pursuit of Marmont after Salamanca; Regiment engaged near the Tormes River.
- 24 Tu-1810.—Combat of the Coa; 1st Bn. lost Capt. Creagh, Lieuts. McLeod and Reilly, and 11 Riflemen killed, 9 officers and 55 Riflemen wounded. 1852.—1st Bn. attacked and captured kraals on the WATER-KLOOF.
- 25 W 1825. 1st Bn. divided into 6 "Service" and 4 "Depôt" Cos.
- 26 Th-1806.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. embarked at Gravesend for South America.
- 27 F —1809.—The Light Division, under Craufurd, reached Navalmoral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
- 28 S —1809.—The Light Division started at dawn on their famous forced march on Talavera. Battle of Talavera; Major Bunbury with detachments of 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged.
- 29 \$\mathbb{S}\$ -1809.—The Light Division reached Talavera early in the morning after having marched 62 miles in 26 hours. 1810.—2 Cos. 3rd Bn. joined 3 Cos. of same Bn. and 2 Cos. 2nd Bn., at Cadiz, then besieged by French.
- 30 M-1809.—2nd Bn. sailed from the Downs for Holland (Walcheren Expedition), being brigaded with 43rd and 52nd, under Gen. Hon. W. Stewart. N.B.—The 1st Bn. was at this time also brigaded with the other battalions of the 43rd and 52nd in Portugal, under Craufurd. 1915.—7th, 8th and 9th Bns., enemy attack with Liquid Fire at Hooge; severe casualties.
  U.C. awarded Lieut. S. C. Woodroofe posthumously, for gallantry on this date. 13th Bn. disembark at Havre.
- 31 Tu-1809.-2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in outpost affair near Flushing. 1917.-3rd Battle of Ypres commenced; ended 6 November. 2nd Bn. in attack on Westhoek Ridge; 16 officers, 300 other ranks casualties. 3rd Bn. in attack on Passchendale; 7 officers, 227 other ranks casualties. 11th Bn. engaged. 16th Bn. attack on the Steenbecque.

#### AUGUST.

- 1 W --1808.-4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Mondego Bay, Portugal. 1809.-8 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Deal for Walcheren. 1813.-1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at BRIDGE OF JANCI, Spain.
- 2 Th-1813.-1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at ECHALAR, Spain. 1868.-F.-M. Sir E. Blakeney, Col.-in-Chief, died.
- 3 F —1809.—2nd Bn. engaged near Flushing. 1868.—F.·M. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales appointed Col.-in-Chief.—H.R.H. Prince Arthur gazetted Lieut., Rifle Brigade. 1896.—Rifle Company (2nd and 4th Bns.) Mounted Infantry, at Storming of Makoni's Kraal, S. Africa. 1918.—8th and 9th Bn. disbanded; casualties since raised: 8th Bn., 47 officers, 624 other ranks; 9th Bn., 36 officers, 735 other ranks—killed or died of wounds.
- 4 S —1810.—"The Light Division" formed under Crauford at Alameda. 1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for India (Mutiny). 1914.—Outbreak of war with Germany.
- 5 

  —1885.—Rifle Company Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), of Nile Expeditionary Force, broken up; (was formed 24th Aug., 1884).
- 6 M --1854. --1st Bn. disembarked at Constantinople.
- 7 Tu-1857.-2nd Bn. embarked at Kingstown for service in India (Mutiny).
- 8 W-1807.-5 Cos. 1st Bn. sailed from Monte Video for England. 1916.—
  1st Bn. heavily bombarded; gas attack near YPRES; Bn. maintain position in spite of being composed largely of recruits.
- 9 Th-1809.—Siege of Flushing. 5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed on South Beveland. 1918.—1st Bn. in action with Germans withdrawing on Hinges' front; lasted till 21st; casualties: 7 officers, 94 other ranks.
- 10 F —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 1854.—1st Bn. landed on Asiatic side of Bosphorus. Enfield rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 11 S -1809.-Flushing surrendered: 2nd Bn.: casualties: 2 officers, 32 other ranks.
- 12 5-1850.—1st Bn. having landed at Gravesend, marched to Canterbury on return from 1st Kaffir war.
- 13 M -1812. Regiment (all three Battalions) marched into Madrid.
- 14 Tu-1917.-10th and 11th Bns. in the attack on the Steenbecque.
- 15 W —1808.—2nd Bn. attacked French piquets at Obidos; first affair in the Peninsular War; Lieut. Bunbury and 1 Rifleman killed, 2 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—Capitulation of WALCHEREN.
- 16 Th—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 5 Cos. 2nd Bn., under Major-Gen. Sir A. Wellesley, landed at Vedback and covered the advance on Copenhagen 1917.—11th Bn.—German's strong point, Au Bon Gite, on the Steenbecque, captured; 2nd Bn.—Attack on Zonnebeke Ridge; 5 officers, 140 other ranks casualties.
- 17 F —1807.—Outpost affair of 1st Bn. outside COPENHAGEN; 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded. 1808.—Battle of Roleia; 2nd Bn.: 3 officers, 47 other ranks casualties.
- 18 S —1877.—4th Bn. first paraded with Martini-Henry rifles. 1916.—3rd Bn. attack S. of Delville Wood and capture Guillemont Station; casualties: 11 officers and 214 other ranks; 7th Bn.—Capture of Orchard Trench and part of Wood Lane near Montauban. Casualties: 6 officers, 264 other ranks.



#### AUGUST.

- 19 \$\mathbb{S}\$ -1808.-2 Cos. 1st Bn. disembarked at Peniche, in Portugal, and joined 3 Cos. (which had sailed for Sweden on April 8). 1898.-2nd Bn. left the Atbara for Khartoum.
- 20 M —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at Sultanpore; 3rd Bn. engaged at Nassregunge. 1916.—3rd Bn. continue their advance S. of Delville Wood; casualties: 4 officers and 52 other ranks.
- 21 Tu—1808.—Battle of Vimiera; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; 2nd Bn. lost 4 officers, 80 other ranks; 1st Bn. losses unrecorded. 1811.—4 Cos. 3rd Bn. joined Light Division.
- 22 W-1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at SULTANPORE on the Goomtee. 1880.—
  1st Bn. sailed in H.M.S. Jumna for India. 1914.—1st Bn. arrive in
  France: 7th and 8th Bns. ordered to be formed.
- 23 Th—1917.—7th, 8th and 9th Bns. fighting at Inverness Copse (23—24).
  1918.—13th Bn. capture Achiet Le Grand and village of Bihucourt,
  capturing 500 prisoners, 140 machine guns, 2 heavy guns.
- 24 F —1807.—2nd Bn. engaged outside COPENHAGEN. 1812.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. at Combat of San Lucar el Mayor. 1884.—Formation of Rifle Company, Camel Corps, for Nile Expedition; 2nd and 3rd Bns. sent 2 officers and 50 men. 1916.—9th Bn. engaged in final clearing of Delville Wood; 10th Bn. attack on Guillemont.
- 25 S Regimental Birthday. 1800.—Experimental Corps of Riflemen landed at Ferrol, and engaged Spaniards; Lieut.-Col. Stewart severely wounded. 1800.—The Rifle Corps formally embodied under Col. Coote Manningham. 1813.—1st Regimental Dinner at Santa Barbara, Spain. 1815.—2nd Regimental Dinner at St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris. 1914.—1st Bn. first shots fired in the great war by the Regiment near BRIASTRE.
- 26 \$\mathbf{S}\$ —1800.—Action at Ferrol renewed. 1809.—Major-Gen. Sir Coote Manningham, 1st Col.-in-Chief, died from effects of Corunna campaign. 1914.—1st Bn.—First Battle of Le Cateau; casualties: 8 officers, 366 other ranks.
- 27 M —1812.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in action at Seville. 1865.—Gen. Sir George Brown, Col.-in-Chief, died. 1900.—2nd Bn. at Attack on Bergendal; 7 officers, 74 other ranks casualties. Rifleman E. Durrant awarded the U.C.
- 28 Tu-1865.-F.-M. Sir Edward Blakeney appointed Col.-in-Chief.
- 29 W-1807.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at Kjöge, Denmark. 1848.—Action of Boem Platz; Dutch Boers defeated; 3 officers, 14 other ranks. 1918.—1st Bn.—Capture of Bois Soufflard and Eterpigny.
- 30 Th-1854.-2nd Bn. embarked at Varna for the Crimea. 1914.-9th Bn. ordered to be formed
- 31 F —1809.—Gen. Sir D. Dundas, Commander-in-Chief, appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1813.—Storming of San Sebastien; 50 volunteers from each battalion; 2 officers, 24 other ranks casualties. Defence of the Bridge of Vera; Capt. Cadoux and 18 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 53 Riflemen wounded.

#### SEPTEMBER.

- 1 S —1855.—Capt. Balfour and 50 Riflemen (volunteers from 2nd Bn.) covered a sap from 5th parallel, Sevastopol. 1916.—3rd Bn. attacked Orchard and Tea trenches. Casualties: 5 officers, 206 other ranks.
- 2 5 —1898.—Battle of Khartoum. 2nd Bn. engaged. 1918.—Capture of Drocourt-Queant line; 1 Bn. attacked and was leading subsequent advance. Casualties since August 29, 15 officers, 402 other ranks.
- 3 M —1873.—2nd Bn. ordered to Gold Coast (ASHANTEE EXPEDITION). 1916.—
  10th and 11th Bns. fighting round Guillemont: Battle of Ancre; 16th
  Bn. heavily engaged. Casualties: 16 officers, 446 other ranks.
- 4 Tu-1854.-349th day of siege of Sevastopol.
- 5 W —1841.—2nd Bn. embarked at Deptford for Bermuda. 1855.—Capt. Balfour and 52 Riflemen 2nd Bn. seized Russian rifle-pits, Sevastopol. 1 Rifleman killed, 8 wounded.
- 6 Th-1839.—Brunswick rifle issued to Regiment, in place of the Baker rifle.
  1914.—1st Bn. commenced advance to the AISNE.
- 7 F -1807.-Surrender of Copenhagen. 1854.-1st Bn. landed at Varna.
- 8 S -1855.—Final Attack on Sevastopol; 2nd Bn. engaged in assault on REDAN. Casualties: 10 officers, 160 other ranks.
- 9 ≤ -1855.—Sevastopol entered by the Allies. Russians blew up their magazines, barracks, &c., and set town on fire before retreating.
- 10 M 1855.—The losses of the 1st and 2nd Bns. in the trenches during the Siege of Sevastopol amounted to 175 Riflemen killed, and 143 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 Tu—1848.—Rebel Boers sent in their submission to Sir Harry Smith; 1st Bn. returned to Bloemfontein. 1918.—3rd Bn. attack on St. Aubert. Casualties, 9 officers and 179 other ranks.
- 12 W --1812.—2nd Bn. left Lisbon, en route for Spain. 1898.—2nd Bn. left Khartoum. 1914.—3rd Bn. disembarked at St. Nazaire. 1918.—13th Bn. successfully attack position on Trescault Spur and repulse heavy counter attacks (near Bertincourt).
- 13 Th—1858.—3rd Bn. at capture of FORT MANDAULA. 1864.—Whitworth rifles issued to the 4th Bn. 1914.—1st Bn., Passage of the River Aisne. First Battle of the Aisne begins, ends on 28 Sept., Bn. the first British Infantry to cross.
- 14 F —1809.—2nd Bn. landed at Dover from WALCHEREN EXPEDITION, having lost over 300 men by fever in 6 weeks (5 sergeants and 128 Riflemen died within 3 months of disembarkation). 1854.—1st and 2nd Bns. landed in Crimea.

#### SEPTEMBER.

- 15 S 1852.—1st Bn. engaged on the Waterkloof. 1916.—Battle of Flers Courcelette; 7th, 8th and 9th Bns. heavily engaged: Lt.-Col. T. H. P. Morris, Commanding 9th Bn. killed. The three Bns. attacked one behind the other for the first time in the history of the Regiment since Tabres.
- 16 5 —1810.—Retreat on Torres Vedras commenced; Light Division left as rear-guard at Celorico.
- 17 M —1857.—First man attested for the 4th Bn. 1901.—Fight near De Jager's Drift.
- 18 Tu-1810.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged at Alcala De Las Gazules. 1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Plymouth for New Orleans Expedition, exactly two months after their return from Peninsular War.
- 19 W-1854.-2nd Bn. engaged at Bulganak, Crimea.
- 20 Th-1809.—1st Bn. engaged at Celorico. 1854.—Battle of the Alma; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; 2nd Bn. covered the advance; 11 Riflemen killed; 1 officer and 38 Riflemen wounded. 1914.—2nd Bn. left Bombay for England. 1914.—10th and 11th Bns. ordered to be formed. 1917.—16th Bn. successfully attacked enemy position running N. and S. of Bulgar Wood. U.C. awarded Sergt. Burman for gallantry at this action (near Steenvoorde).
- 21 F -1898. 2nd Bn. embarked at Alexandria for Crete. 1914. --12th Bn. ordered to be formed.
- 22 S —1811.—1st Bn. at Skirmish near Ciudad Rodrigo. 1852.—Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 23 \$\mathbf{S}\$ -1852.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince Consort appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1917.—10th Bn. capture Eagle Trench (near the Steenbecque).
  2nd Bn. repulse enemy raid at Ploegsteert.
- 24 M -1854. -2nd Bn. covered the advance to the Belbeck.
- 25 Tu—1810.—1st Bn. engaged in rear-guard affair at Mora Morta. 1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at Mackenzie's Farm, Crimea. 1915.—Battle of Loos commenced; ended 15 Oct. 2nd Bn. casualties: 9 officers, 242 other ranks. 12th Bn. casualties: 7 officers, 322 other ranks. 9th Bn., attack on Bellwarde Farm position.
- 26 W -1810.-1st Bn. engaged at Sula. 1854.-2nd Bn. reached Balaclava.
- 27 Th-1810-Battle of Busaco; 1st Bn. engaged. 1811. -1st Bn. at Skirmish of ALDEA DE PONTE.
- 28 F -1854.—1st Bn. encamped before Sevastopol.
- 29 S —1854.—2nd Bn. marched from Balaclava to Sevastopol and bivouacked at Kamish.
- 30 S —1876.—Major H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn promoted to Lieut. Colonel to command the 1st Bn., dated 27 September.

## OCTOBER.

- 1 M -- 1869.—The Glengarry cap first taken into wear.
- 2 Tu-1854.—2nd Bn. camped on east and in rear of Quarries, Sevastopol, where it remained during the siege. 1899.—2nd Bn. left Crete for South Africa.
- 3 W —1810.—Retreat on Torres Vedras, Light Division formed rear-guard at Pombal.
- 4 Th-1917.—1st Bn. engaged in fighting near POELCAPELLE, lasted till 7th; Casualties: 6 officers, 107 other ranks.
- 5 F --1854.—Ground broken before Sevastopol.
- 6 S -1811.—Regiment employed in blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo.
- 7 \$\mathbf{S}\$ -1813.—Forcing the Pass of Vera; all three Battalions engaged; casualties: 9 officers, 192 other ranks. 1916.—12th Bn., successful attack on Rainbow Trench; casualties: 8 officers, 226 other ranks (near Montauban).
- 8 M —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Falmouth for Portugal. 1858.—Det. 3rd Bn. engaged at Jamo, Indian Mutiny. The C.-in-C. "requested marked attention to the gallantry of Lieut. Green, who was dangerously wounded, 14 sabre cuts, left arm and right thumb amputated."
- 9 Tu-1833.—2nd Bn. left Corfu for Cephalonia. 1900.—Det. 1st Bn. engaged at Vlakfontein.
- 10 W —1810.—1st Bn. engaged at ALEMQUER. Reached the lines of Torres VEDRAS at Arriuda.
- 11 Th-1858.—2nd Bn. recrossed the Goomtee in pursuit of Mutineers.
- 12 F -1814.-5 Cos. 3rd Bn. sailed from Madeira for New Orleans. 1854.—
  Pte. Wheatley won the V.C. by throwing a live shell over a parapet,
  Trenches, Sevastopol. 1917.—1st Bn. engaged in fighting round
  POELCAPELLE; casualties; 3 officers, 156 other ranks.
- 13 S -1914. -3rd Bn. attack on Bailleul Ridge.
- 14 S —1810.—Lines of Torres Vedras, 1st Bn. engaged at SOBRAL; 2 officers wounded; several Riflemen killed and wounded.
- 15 M —1854.—Four Riflemen crept up to within 500 yards of Sevastopol and fired into the windows of the Grand Barracks. 1915.—End of Battle of Loos.
- 16 Tu—1854.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. engaged in 5-gun Battery, Sevastopol. 1895.— Capt. F. E. Laurence killed at Mgobani, E. Africa, whilst on Special Service.
- 17 W-1854.—The Allies opened fire on SEVASTOPOL. 1918.—Battle of the SELLE commenced; ended 25 October.

#### OCTOBER.

- 18 Th-1805.—5 Cos. of 1st Bn. landed at Cuxhaven, and formed advance guard of army moving on Bremen. 1914.—3rd Bn. attack on Perinchies. 1916.—1st Bn. attacked enemy in conjunction with French, opposite Le Transloy: casualties: 8 officers, 250 other ranks.
- 19 F —1847.— Surrender of the Gaika Chief, Sandilli, to 1st Bn.; end of the 1st Kaffir War. 1914.—First Battle of YPRES begins, 1st Bn. Battle ends 22 November.
- 20 S —1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), engaged at SUKBETA (Indian Mutiny).
- 21 5 —1858 —4 Cos. 3rd Bn. at assault and capture of Fort Birwan. 3rd Bn. at Skirmish of Khooath Khas.
- 22 M -1873. -- 4th Bn. sailed for India,
- 23 Tu—1818.—2nd Bn. at Review at Neuville; Emperor of Russia, King of Prussia, &c., present. 1858.—3rd Bn. engaged at Khurgurh (Indian Mutiny). 1914.—2nd Bn. landed at Liverpool from India. 1916.—1st Bn. second attack on enemy position near LE Transloy; casualties: 5 officers, 117 other ranks. 2nd Bn. attacked enemy position near LES BOEUFS; 8 officers, 300 other ranks. 1918.—13th Bn. attacked enemy position near Briastre.
- 24 W-1874.—Martini-Henry Rifle issued to 2nd Bn. 1918.—1st Bn. engaged in the crossing of River Ecallion; casualties since 20th: 6 officers, 122 other ranks.
- 25 Th—1854.—Battle of Balaclava; Lieut. Godfrey and a few Riflemen silenced a Russian Battery.
- 26 F —1805.—1st Bn. entered Bremen. 1808.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. disembarked at Corunna. 1854.—2nd Bn. piquet engaged in obstinate fight in Careenage Ravine.
- 27 S -1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), engaged at MITHARDEN (Indian Mutiny).
- 28 5 -1858.—2nd Bn. occupied Fort Kataree. 1899.—1st Bn. embarked at Southampton for South Africa.
- 29 M —1812.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. engaged at Aranjuez. 1815.—2nd Bn. occupied quarters at Versailles. 1902.—1st Bn. landed at Portsmouth from South Africa.
- 30 Tu-1818.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calais, after 3½ years with the Army of occupation in France. 1899.—2nd Bn. arrived at Ladysmith, and engaged at Lombard's Kop.
- 31 W—1812.—Madrid evacuated, 1st Bn. and 2nd Bn. retreated on Salamanca. 1818.—1st Bn. embarked at Calais for England. 1914.—13th, 14th (R.) and 15th Bns. ordered to be formed.

#### NOVEMBER.

- 1 Th-1854.—During the preceding three weeks, the 1st and 2nd Bns. lost 11 Riflemen killed, and 1 officer and 27 Riflemen wounded in the Trenches, Sevastopol. 1899.—2nd Bn. at Ladysmith. Commencement of Siege. 1918.—1st Bn. engaged in the crossing of R. RHONELLE and action near Preseau; casualties: 6 officers, 264 other ranks.
- 2 F -1857.-Enfield rifles issued to the 4th Bn.
- 3 S -1806. 5 Cos. 1st Bn. cantoned at Oldenburg; Expedition to Germany.
- 4 5 -1857.-4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta, the first of the Rifle Brigade who ever served in India.
- 5 M 1854.—Battle of Inkerman; 1st and 2nd Bns.—casualties: 6 officers, 88 other ranks.
- 6 Tu-1814.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Flanders. 1918.—3rd Bn. capture St. Waaste-la-Vallée.
- 7 W —1812.—Retreat from Madrid on Salamanca; 1st and 2nd Bns. crossed the Tormes at Alba. (Retreat continued into Portugal on 15th.) 1914.
   —2nd Bn. disembarked at HANNE.
- 8 Th-1811.—All 3 Bns. engaged in Blockade of CIUDAD RODRIGO.
- 9 F -1858.-2nd Bn. advanced against Fort Amethie. 1899.-2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged on Observation Hill, Ladysmith.
- 10 S -1813.—Battle of the Nivelle; all three Bns. engaged; casualties:
  11 officers, 87 other ranks.
- 11 5 —1853.—1st Bn. left Algoa Bay in H.M.S. Simoom at end of 2nd Kaffir War. 1858.—Mutineers evacuated Fort Amethie, 2nd Bn. started in pursuit. 1916.—2nd Bn. engaged in conjunction with French 135th Regiment of Infantry near MORVAL. 1918.—Armistice—Great War.
- 12 M -1808. 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. (with Sir John Moore) entered Spain.
- 13 Tu—1807.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Deal from Copenhagen. 1846.—1st Bn. landed at Algoa Bay for 1st Kaffir War. 1873.—2nd Bn. embarked at Cork for the Gold Coast.
- 14 W —1854.—Great storm at Balaclava; 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. in trenches for 48 hours.
- 15 Th—1855.—Great explosion in French siege train, Sebastopol; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer wounded.



### NOVEMBER.

- 16 F —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Deal on return from Denmark. 1914.—4th Bn. arrived at Devenport from India.
- 17 S —1812.—1st Bn. at combat on the HUEBRA near San Munoz. 1874.—2nd Bn. left Portsmouth for Gibraltar. 1917.—2nd Bn. in action near Passchendaale; casualties; 5 officers, 150 other ranks.
- 18 \( \mathbf{S} = -1812. -18t, 2nd and 3rd Bns, engaged in last day of the retreat from Madrid. \( 1915. -4th Bn. \) left France for Salonika.
- 19 M 1810. Pursuit of Massena; 1st Bn. in reconnaisance at Valle, near Santarem; "slight loss."
- 20 Tu-1854.—Gallant Exploit at the Rifle Pits, Sevastopol; Lieut.

  Tryon and 9 Riflemen killed, 17 Riflemen wounded; Lieuts. Bourchier and Cunninghame were awarded the U.C. and Colour-Sergt. Hicks the French War Medal. 1917.—First Battle of Cambral commenced, ended Dec. 7; 10th Bn. attacked village of Rue des Vignes; casualties during operations against Hindenburg Line: 15 officers, 396 other ranks. 11th Bn. capture village of Les Rues Vertes.
- 21 W -1813.—1st Bn. drove in French outposts at BAYONNE. 1878.—4th Bn. crossed the Afghan frontier; capture of Ali Masjid.
- 22 Th—1867.—2nd Bn. landed at Portsmouth from India. 1874.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to the 1st Bn.
- 23 F --1813.-1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish at Arcangues.
  1915.-8th Bn.- V.C. awarded Cpl. Drake for gallantry on this date.
- 24 S -1874,-2nd Bn. landed at Gibraltar,

١

- 25 

  —1812.—All 3 Bns. went into winter quarters at Alameda and Espeja; close of the campaign. 1899.—1st Bn. landed at Durban. 1915.—4th Bn. disembarked at Salonika.
- 26 M —1805.—1st Bn. at Occupation of Bremen. 1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. in action before CAWNPORE. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at HYDERGURH.
- 27 Tu-1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in repulse of the Gwalior Contingent, 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. arrived at Cawnpore from Futtehpore (having marched 483 miles in 26 hours), in time to take part in engagement.
- 28 W-1857.—Action at Cawnpore; 6 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged.
- 29 Th—1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged in skirmish at CAWN-PORE. 1877.—4th Bn., 1st party started on JOWAKI EXPEDITION.
- 30 F -1839.—Percussion Brunswick rifle issued to the Regiment, in place of Flint-lock Baker rifle, in use since 1800. 1917.—Battle of Cambrai; 10th, 11th and 12th Bns. help stem the German advance.

Digitized by Google

#### DECEMBER.

- 1 S -1857.-3rd Bn. at Futtehpore ordered to Cawnpore.
- 2 5 —1854.—Second parallel before Sevastopol opened; 1st Bn. piquet drove Russians out of the Advanced Trench. 1917.—2nd Bn. took part in attack on E. side of Passchendalle Ridge; casualties: 10 officers, 150 other ranks.
- 3 M —1815.—3rd Bn. marched out of Paris for Calais. 1858.—3rd Bn. at Capture of Fort Comrai.
- 4 Tu-1877.-4th Bn.: affair on Shergasha Ridge, Jowaki Expedition.
- 5 W —1857.—3rd Bn. joined 2nd Bn. at Cawnpore. 1861.—5-grooved Naval Enfield rifle issued to 1st Bn.
- 6 Th—1857.—Final Battle of Cawnpore; 2nd and 3rd Bns.; casualties: 1 officer, 20 other ranks. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at BYRAM GHAT. 3rd Bn. engaged at FUTTEHPORE.
- 7 F —1896.—1 officer and 25 men 2nd Bn. embarked for Ashantee with "Special Service Corps."
- 8 S —1877.—4th Bn.: destruction of villages in Bori Valley, Jowaki Expedition.
- 9 5 —1813.—Passage of the Nive; all 3 Bus. sharply engaged. 1814.—1 Co. 1st, 1 Co. 2nd and 2 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Deal for Holland.
- 10 M —1813.—Battle of the Nive; all 3 Bns. engaged; casualties: 1 officer, 84 other ranks.
- 11 Tu—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at Shahgurh. 2nd Bn. crossed the Gogra. 1899.—2nd Bn.: Night Sortie from Ladysmith. Boer 4.7 howitzer captured and destroyed; casualties: 4 officers, 52 other ranks.
- 12 W —1854.—Piquet of 1st Bn. violently attacked by Russians near Woronzow road, who were driven back.
- 13 Th—1813.--Skirmish at Bassussarı, near the Nive. 1838.-4th Bn. detachment joined Karen Expedition (Burma).
- 14 F 1861.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince Consort, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1888.—4 Bn.: Yoma Hill Column started (BURMA).
- 15 S —1861.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1899.— 1st Bn. at Battle of Colenso; Capt. Congreve wounded in trying to save guns and awarded the U.C.

#### DECEMBER.

- 16 \$\mathbf{5}\$ -1858.-3rd Bn. having crossed the Gogra, advanced (Trans-Gogra Campaign). 1901.-4th Bn. embarked at Queenstown for South Africa.
- 17 M -1814.-4 Cos. of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. disembarked at Island of Tholen and marched on Bergen-op-Zoom.
- 18 Tu-1813.—Regiment cantoned about Arcangues; end of Campaign of 1813.
- 19 W 1815.—1st Bn. entered Paris and occupied barracks in the Rue de Clichy. 1914.—1st Bn. attack on enemy position in Ploegsteert Wood.
- 20 Th—1808.—The 5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn., which had landed at Corunna on Oct. 26, on this day joined the 5 Cos. of 1st and 4 Cos. of the 2nd (which had served at Roleia and Vimiera), at Sahagun. 1811.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. at sortie from Tarifa. 1852.—1st Bn. at Action of the Berea, S. Africa.
- 21 F —1854.—Sortie from Sebastopol repulsed. 1914.—4th Bn. embarked at Southampton for France
- 22 S -1814.-5 Cos. 3rd Bn. engaged at New Orleans. 1914.-4th Bn. disembarked at HAVRE.
- 23 5-1871.-Busbies taken in wear by 2nd Bn.
- 24 M —1877.—4th Bn. 2nd party ordered to start on Jowaki Expedition.
- 25 Tu—Christmas Day. 1808.—Retreat to Corunna commenced; 1st Bn. on rear-guard with Sir John Moore; 2nd Bn. on rear-guard with General Craufurd. 1818.—3rd Bn. disbanded. 1857.—3rd Bn. engaged at PUTARAH.
- 26 W Bank Holiday. 1808.—2nd Bn. engaged at Castro Pipa. 1858.—
  2nd Bn. engaged at Churdah; captured 5 guns. 1900.—1st Bn. engaged near Greylingstad.
- 27 Th-1858.-2nd Bn. at capture of Fort Medidia.
- 28 F —1808.—Retreat to CORUNNA; 1st Bn. sharply engaged at BENAVENTE. 1814.—3rd Bn. engaged at second combat before New Orleans.
- 29 S -1857.-2nd Bn. at capture of Fort ETAWAH.
- 30 \( \mathbb{S} \) -1877.—4th Bn. arrived at Bori Pass, Jewaki; forced it next day. 1915.—Lieut.-Col. R. Alexander, commanding 3rd Bn., killed in action.
- 31 M-1811.—Assault on Tarifa repulsed; 1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged. 1846.
  —1st Bn. engaged in skirmish on the Kei river. 1858.—2nd Bn. in skirmish on the Raptee.

## ROLL OF MEMBERS

OF

#### THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

Compiled by Major W. H. DAVIES to 31 December, 1922.

- Abbey, Capt. J. R., Uckfield House, Uckfield, Sussex.
- Acland-Hood-Reynardson, Lieut.-Col. A. F., Holywell Hall, Stamford.
- Allan, A. W., Esq., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W. Alldridge, Major J. H., M.C., D.C.M., Cowley Barracks, Oxford.
- [5] Alston, Major W. H. S., M.C., 9, Hyde Park Gardens, W. Anderson, Capt. G. H. G., D.S.O., M.C., Greycotes, Caven-
- dish Avenue, Cambridge.
- Archdale, Capt. O. A., 7, Rue de Sfax, Paris.
- Aspinall, Major E. T., Cedar Cottage, Isleworth, Middx.
- Ayers, Capt. A. E., O.B.E., 35, Thornton Road, Thornton Heath, Surrey.
- [10] Baggallay, Capt. H. L., M.C., 21, Chapel Street, Belgrave Square, S.W.
- Bagot, Lieut.-Col. V. S., 26, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.
- Bailey, Capt. E. S., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W. Baird, Capt. R. D., M.C., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Baker-Carr, Major R. G. T., M.V.O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- [15] Ball, T. F., Esq., Bramdean, Victoria Road, Upper Parkstone, Dorset.
- Baring, Major T. E., O.B.E., Arthur's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.

- Barker, H. A., Esq., c/o H. E. Barker, Esq., Alexandria, Egypt.
- Barnes, Capt. F., The Schools, Shrewsbury.
- Basset, Lieut.-Col. W. F., O.B.E., Restharrow, Charter house Hill, Godalming.
- [20] Bell, Lieut.-Col. M. G. E., O.B.E., Bourne Park, Canterbury.
- Bentinck, Lieut.-Col. Baron, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., Banchory Lodge, Banchory, Kincardineshire.
- Berkeley, Capt. R. C., M.C., 6, South Street, Thurloe Square, S.W.
- Bernard, Lieut.-Col. D. J. C. K., C.M.G., D.S.O., Castle Hacket, Galway, Ireland.
- Billyard-Leake, Capt. C. R., M.C., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- [25] Birkbeck, Capt. R. I. V., M.C., Stack House, Branksome, Bournemouth.
- Blacker, Lieut.-Col. F. St.J., D.S.O., Castle Martin, Newbridge, Co. Kildare, Ireland.
- Bligh, Lieut.-Col., The Hon. N. G., D.S.O., Fern Lodge, Heath Row, Hampstead, N.W.
- Blockley, N. R., Esq., 3, Northmoor Road, Oxford.
- Bosanquet, N. E. T., Esq., Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly, W.
- [30] Boscawen, Lieut.-Col., The Hon. M. T., D.S.O., M.C., 31, Curzon Street, Mayfair, W.
- Bosvile, Capt. T. J. B., M.C., Leyburn Hall, Leyburn, Yorks.
- Boughton-Leigh, E., Esq., Grenadier Guards, Ullesthorpe House, Lutterworth, Leicester.
- Boyle, Capt. C. N. C., M.C., Old Marks, Holtye, nr. Edenbridge, Kent.
- Boyle, Col. G. E., 48, Queen's Gate Terrace, S.W.
- [35] Boyle, Group-Captain The Hon. J. D., C.B.E., D.S.O., R.A.F., Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Bradshaw, Surg.-Major-Gen. Sir A. F., K.C.B., 111, Banbury Road, Oxford.
- Brand, Brig.-Gen. The Hon. R., C.M.G., D.S.O., 92, Sloane Street, S.W.
- Branston, Major W. B., 37, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.
- Bridgeman, Capt, R. C., M.C., Leigh Manor, Minsterley, Shrewsbury.



- [40] Bridgeman, Major R. O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brierley, H., Esq., M.C., Del Rey House, Cheltenham.
- Bright, Major R. G. T., C.M.G., Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brooksbank, W. E. C., Esq., Healaugh Manor, Tadcaster, Yorks.
- Brownlow, Major G. J., D.S.O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- [45] Brownrigg, Col. H. S., 1, Glendower Mansions, South Kensington, S.W.
- Brush, E. J. A. H., Esq., Bosbury, Ledbury, Herefordshire, Buchanan, Lieut.-Col. H. B., Trevelga House, Newquay, Cornwall.
- Buckley, E. G., Esq., Discove House, Bruton, Somerset.
- Bulkeley-Johnson, Capt. V. F., Bachelors' Club, Hamilton Place, W.
- [50] Buller, Lieut.-Col. Sir M. E. M., Bt., Broomhill, Spratton, Northants.
- Buller, M. F., Esq., Arthur's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Burnell-Milnes, Major E. A. P., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Burnell-Nugent, Lieut.-Col. F. H., D.S.O., O.B.E., 6, Cadogan Court, S.W.
- Burnett-Stuart, Major-Gen. J. T., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- [55] Buxton, Lieut.-Col. J. L., C.M.G., D.S.O., Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Byrne, Lieut.-Col. G. B., O.B.E., The Cottage, King's Worthy, nr. Winchester.
- Cairnes, Capt. D. S., Oakmore Hall, Hartford, Cheshire.
- Cairns, Lieut.-Col. Earl, C.M.G., Farleigh House, Bath, Somerset.
- Campbell, Major H. F., Park House, Over Stowey, Bridgwater.
- [60] Carlile, W. J., Esq., M.C., M.M., Orsom Villa, Stroud Road, Netley, Hants.
- Cave, Capt. F. O., M.C., Ditcham Park, Petersfield, Hants. Cavendish, Major A. L. C., 26, Oxford Square, W.

- Chance, Capt. R. J. F., M.C., Linden, nr. Malvern.
- Chancellor, E. C., Esq., 3, Avonmore Road, Kensington, W.
- [65] Chichester-Constable, Major R. C. J., D.S.O., Burton Constable, Hull, Yorks.
- Churcher, H. J., Esq., 16, Kingsgate Street, Winchester.
- Churchyard, Major O. P., 12, Bordyke, Tonbridge, Kent.
- Clarke, E. N., Esq., Graigenoe Park, Thurles, Ireland.
- Cobham, Viscount, Hagley Hall, Stourbridge, Worcestershire.
- [70] Cockburn, Brig.-Gen. G., C.B.E., D.S.O., Green Hedges, Crowthorne, Berks.
- Coghill, H., Esq., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Southwell, Notts.
- Coke, Lieut.-Col. The Hon. E., D.S.O., M.C., 8, Park Street, Grosvenor Square, W.
- Coke, Lieut.-Col. The Hon. W., 42, Half Moon Street, W.
- Cole, Capt. J. J. B., M.C., Coombe Manor, Hungerford, Berks.
- [75] Collins, Capt. R. L. H., 20, Sloane Gardens, S.W.
- Congreve, General, Sir W. N., V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., Chartley Castle, Stafford.
- Connaught and Strathearn, Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Duke of, K.G., &c., Clarence House, St. James's, S.W.
- Cooke, Lieut.-Col. B. H. H., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- Coombs, Capt. A., M.C., R. Berkshire Regt., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- [80] Cooper, C. G., Esq., Post Box 50, Calcutta, India.
- Cooper, Capt. G. C., c/o Messrs. Barclay's Bank, Reading.
- Cope, Lieut.-Col. Sir A., Bart., 31, Sussex Gardens, Hyde Park, W.
- Coryton, Capt. J. T., Pentillie Castle, St. Mellion, Cornwall.
- Cosby, E. A. S., Esq., Westcliff Lodge, Marlborough Road, Bournemouth.
- [85] Costobadie, Capt. H. C., M.C., Overdale, Mottram-in-Longendale, Cheshire.
- Couper, Major-Gen. Sir V. A., K.C.B., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- Creed, Capt. P. R., Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Crompton, Col. R. E. B., C.B., Thriplands, Kensington Court, W.

- Crosbie, Lieut.-Col. J. P. G., D.S.O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- [90] Curtis, Capt. A. H., M.C., D.C.M., Ranscombe, Lavant, Chichester.
- Curtis, W. P. S., Esq., Compton's Lea, Horsham, Sussex.
- Daniels, Capt. H., V.C., M.C., The Loyal Regt., St. Brannocks, Ash Vale, Surrey.
- Davenport, Lieut.-Col. S., D.S.O., 8, Upper Grosvenor Street, W.
- Davies, Lieut.-Col. C. M., D.S.O., Woodfield House, Hendon, N.W.
- [95] Davies, Col. W. E., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., 26, Mount Street, W.
- Davies, Major W. H., 71, Eccleston Square, S.W.
- Davison, Capt. J. A., M.C., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- Dawson, Lieut.-Col. E. A. F., Launde Abbey, Leicester.
- Dease, E. J., Esq., Celbridge, Co. Kildare, Ireland.
- [100] de la Chapelle, Lieut.-Col. X. R. A., 84, Porchester Terrace, W.
- de Moleyns, Lieut.-Col. R. P. A., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- des Graz, E. P. A., Esq., The Firs, Copsehell, Wimbledon.
- Dixon, Capt. H., Boodle's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Dorrien-Smith, Major A. A., D.S.O., Tresco Abbey, Scilly Isles.
- [105] Douglas, Capt. A. S. G., O.B.E., Edenhall, Kelso, Scotland.
- Douglas, D. S. W., Esq., Edenhall, Kelso, Scotland.
- Downes, Major O. C., D.S.O., M.C., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- Doyne, R. H., Esq., Ashton Gorey, Ireland.
- Drummond, Capt. A. H., Preston House, Colebrook Street, Winchester.
- [110] Drummond, Brig.-Gen. H. H. J. W., C.M.G., The Chase, Churt, Farnham, Surrey.
- Duff, Capt. J. A. V., Arundel, The Park, Sidcup, Kent.
- Duff, Lieut.-Col. J. C., Arundel, The Park, Sidcup, Kent.

- Dunlop, Capt. G. R., Maisonette, Earley, nr. Reading, Berks. Dunn, E. T. W., Esq., Childrey Manor, Wantage, Berks.
- [115] Eardley-Wilmot, Capt. Sir J., Bart., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Earle, Capt. G. F., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Eastwood, Major T. R., D.S.O., M.C., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Edwardes, Capt. R., Wiganthorpe, Yorks.
- Edwards, Major B. M. M., M.C., Hardingham Hall, Hingham, Norfolk.
- [120] Egerton, Lieut.-Col. R., 2, Carlisle Place, Victoria Street, S.W.
- Ellis, Major G. M. A., 51, South Street, Mayfair, W.
- Fairfax Ross, Capt. T., M.C., Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Fellowes, Major The Hon. R. T., D.S.O., M.C., Room 221, War Office, Whitehall, S.W.
- Ferguson, Lieut.-Col. A. G., 6, Belgrave Crescent, Edinburgh. [125] Fergusson, Mrs. J. A., Lechantone, Charlton Lane,
- Festing, F. W., Esq., 17, Lincoln House, Basil Street, S.W. Finch, Capt. G. F., 18, Pall Mall, S.W.
- FitzGeorge, Col. Sir A. C. F., K.C.V.O., C.B., 6, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.
- Foljambe, Capt. E. W. S., Osberton Hall, Worksop, Notts.
- [130] Follett, Lieut.-Col. R. S., D.S.O., Broomhill, Crowborough, Sussex.
- Ford, Capt. R., 53, Ennismore Gardens, S.W.

Cheltenham.

- Fortescue, Brig.-Gen. The Hon. C. G., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Anne's House, Pitsford, Northants.
- Foster, Capt. R. A. C., Old Buckhurst, Withyham, Sussex.
- Frere, Major, Sir B. C. A., Bart., D.S.O., 67, Westbourne Terrace, W.
- [135] Fry, E. W. L., Esq., 11, Park Road, Heavitree, Exeter.
- Fulford, F. E. A., Esq., Great Fulford, Dunsford, Exeter.
- Fyers, F. R. H., Esq., 21, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.

- Fyers, Major H. A. N., M.V.O., 21, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.
- Garnett, J. C., Esq., Oaklands, Apperley Bridge, Yorks.
- [140] Gidney, Capt. F., Gilwell Park, Chingford, Essex.
- Glyn, Major R. G. C., M.C., 55, Seymour Street, W.1.
- Gordon-Duff, J. B., Esq., The Red House, Overbury, Tewkesbury.
- Gore, A. C., Esq., 27, Lowndes Street, S.W.
- Gott, Major W. M. M., Trenython, Par Station, Cornwall.
- [145] Graham, Capt. O. B., D.S.O., Larchfield, Lisburn, co. Down, Ireland.
- Graham, Major Sir R. G., Bart., D.S.O., Norton Conyers, nr. Ripon, Yorks.
- Grant, Major R. F. S., M.V.O., D.S.O., 29, Sussex Square, Brighton.
- Green-Wilkinson, Brig.-Gen. L. F., C.M.G., D.S.O., Sacomb, Saltspring Island, B.C., Canada.
- Grogan, Col. Sir E. I. B., Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O., 31, Wilton Place, S.W.
- [150] Gull, Capt. Sir R. C., Bart., Fresham House, Yattenden, Newbury, Berks.
- Guthrie, D. N., Esq., Guthrie Castle, Guthrie, Forfarshire.
- Gwynne, D. R. H., Esq., 13, Southdown, Filey, Yorks.
- Haig, Lieut.-Col. R., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Hall, O. B., Esq., Grenadier Guards, 11, Onslow Gardens, S.W.
- [155] Hamilton-Russell, A. G. L., Esq., Cleobury Park, Bridgnorth, Salop.
- Hampton, Major Lord, D.S.O., Waresley Court, Kidderminster, Worcs.
- Hardinge, Col. Viscount C. B., A.D.C., South Park, Penshurst, Kent.
- Hardy, Major H. H., M.B.E., College House, Cheltenham.
- Hargreaves, Capt. R. C., M.C., Remenham, Wraysbury, Bucks.
- [160] Harington, Lieut.-Col. J., C.M.G., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

- Harman, Brig.-Gen. A. R., C.M.G., D.S.O., 8, Tumhula, Kelowna, B.C., Canada.
- Harvey, N. R., Esq., Westbourne House, Spalding, Lincs.
- Hayes, Major J. H., Keynes, Austenway, Gerrards Cross, Bucks.
- Henniker, Col. Lord, Braiseworth, Eye, Suffolk.
- [165] Herbert, Capt. A. S. S., M.C., R.A.P.C., c/o Dr. Gidley, Heyford House, Cullompton, Devon.
- Heriot-Maitland, Brig.-Gen. J. D., C.M.G., D.S.O., Errol Park, Errol, Perthshire.
- Hicks, K. B., Esq., Stone House, Bolney, Sussex.
- Hill, Capt. F. T., Hatfield Grange, Coggeshall, Essex.
- Hillyard, Col. G. A., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- [170] Hodson, Capt. Sir E. A., Bart., D.S.O., Coolfadda House, Bandon, Co. Cork, Ireland.
- Hollond, Capt. R. C., Leiston Old Abbey, Leiston, Suffolk.
- Hollond, Colonel S. E., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., White's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Holroyd, C. I. P., Esq., Ropley Manor, Hants.
- Hone, Major H., 165, Gleneldon Road, Streatham. S.W.
- [175] Hopkins, Capt. K. H., M.C., 24, Foxley Hill Road, Purley, Surrey.
- Hopkinson, H. S. P., Esq., Downton House, Kington, Herefordshire.
- Hoskier, F. R. B., Esq., c/o Messrs. Brown, Shipley and Co., 123, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Howard, Major-Gen. Sir F. H., K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Castle Godwyn, Painswick, Glos.
- Howard, Major H. R. M., O.B.E., Great Down, Seale, Farnham, Surrey.
- [180] Hubble, Capt. H., M.C., Roseneath, Wrotham, Kent.
- Hunt, G. H., Esq., The Red Cottage, Baschurch, Shrewsbury.
- Hunter, Major Sir C. R., Bart., 36, Draycott Place, S.W.
- Hunter, Squadron-Leader H. J. F., M.C., R.A.F., Abermarlais Park, Llangadock, Carmarthenshire.
- Hyde-Thomson, R. H., Esq., 15, Eldon Road, Kensington, W.
- [185] Inchiquin, Col. Lord, Dromoland Castle, Newmarketon-Fergus, Co. Clare, Ireland.

- Innes, Lieut.-Col. J. A., D.S.O., 16, Hertford Street, Mayfair, W.
- Irby, Lieut.-Col. F. A., Boyland Hall, Long Stratton, Norfolk. Irven, Capt. N., Holly Bush Cottage, Virginia Water, Surrey.
- Jameson, Capt. T. O., 35A, Great Cumberland Place, W.
- [190] Jenkins, Col. A. E., Wherwell Priory, Andover, Hants.
- Jenner, Lieut.-Col. A. V., C.M.G., D.S.O., Greenwood, Bishops Waltham, Hants.
- Kennard, Lieut.-Col. A. C. H., 59, Sloane Gardens, S.W.
- Kenyon-Slaney, Major-Gen. W. R., C.B., Old Mill House, Benson, Wallingford.
- Kerr-Pearse, Major B. A. T., Government House, Perth, Western Australia.
- [195] Kewley, Major E. R., D.S.O., M.C., Oran, Catterick, Yorks.
- King-Harman, L. M., Esq., 4, West Heath Avenue, Hampstead, N.W.
- King-Salter, E. J. C., Esq., Shute End House, Wokingham, Berks.
- Knollys, Capt. V. C., Weekley, Kettering, Northants.
- Knowles, C., Esq., Buckholme, Hill Top, West Bromwich, Staffs.
- [200] Lamb, Col. Sir C. A., Bt., C.M.G., M.V.O., 35, Egerton Gardens, S.W.
- Lamb, Major D. G., Orchard House, Heathfield, Sussex.
- Lane, Major G. E. W., Lomond, Horley, Surrey.
- Lane, Major-Gen. Sir R. B., K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Carleton Hall, Saxmundham, Suffolk.
- Lascelles, Major The Hon. E. C., D.S.O., M.C., Harewood House, Leeds.
- [205] Lawrence, Capt. G. St. P., Barrow Hill, Lower Clatford, nr. Andover, Hants.
- Leslie, Brig.-Gen. G. F., 28, First Avenue, Hove.
- Letts, Major C. F. C., Oakley Hall, Cirencester, Glos.
- Liddell, Lieut.-Col. G. W., D.S.O., The Place House, Peasmarsh, Sussex.

- Lindsay, Lieut.-Col. G. M., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- [210] Little, Capt. E. S., c/o Messrs. Brunner, Mond and Co., Ltd., Peking, China.
- Liverpool, Lieut.-Col., Rt. Hon. Earl of, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.B.E., M.V.O., Hartsholme Hall, Lincoln.
- Long, Lieut.-Col. S. C., The Rookery, Malmesbury, Wilts.
- Lovelock, C. W., Esq., 35, Muswell Hill, N.
- Lowder, P., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- [215] Lucan, Brig.-Gen. Earl of, K.B.E., C.B., T.D., A.D.C., 10, Gloucester Place, W.
- Lush, Capt. A. J., 59, Brompton Square, S.W.
- Lyttelton, Gen., Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., P.C., G.C.B., G.C.V.O., Governor's House, Royal Hospital, Chelsea, S.W.
- Lytton, The Hon. N. A. S., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- McGaw, A. J. T., Esq., St. Leonard's Forest, Horsham, Sussex.
- [220] Macgeorge, J. B., Esq., 19, Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.
- Macgeorge, R. A., Esq., 19, Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.
- McGrigor, Capt. C. C., The Queen's Regt., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- McGrigor, Capt. Sir J. R. D., Bart.
- Mansel, Major R. C., Post Green, Lytchett Minster, Dorset.
- [225] Marshall, Capt. F. H. J., O.B.E., 17, Penton Street, Pentonville, N.
- Massy-Beresford, Capt. T. H., M.C., St. Hubert's, Belturbet, Co. Cavan, Ireland.
- Maxwell-Scott, The Hon. J. C., Abbotsford, Melrose, Scotland.
- Mayer, Capt. P. G., 8, Cambridge Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.
- Meade-Waldo, Lieut.-Col. E. R., D.S.O., Stonewall Park, Edenbridge, Kent.
- [230] Meysey-Thompson, Capt. H. J., Chateau de Creissons Aups, Var, France.

- Micklem, Lieut.-Col. J., D.S.O., M.C., The Old Rectory, Little Berkhamsted, Herts.
- Mitchell, Capt. G. A., Fairview, Upper Folkestone Road, Sandgate, Kent.
- Montford, Lieut.-Col. I. C., D.S.O., 45, Cathcart Road, S.W.
- Moore-Gwyn, Capt. H. G., D.S.O., M.C., Dyffyn, Neath, South Wales.
- [235] Morgan-Grenville, Capt. The Hon. R. W., Langley Park, Slough, Bucks.
- Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, Lieut.-Col. The Hon. T. G. B., D.S.O., M.C., Langton House, Duns, Berwickshire.
- Morrison-Bell, Lieut.-Col. E. W., 30, Bryanston Square, W.
- Mostyn-Owen, Lieut. Col. R. A., D.S.O., Woodhouse, Oswestry, Shropshire.
- Murray, E., Esq., 13, Cheyne Gardens, S.W.
- †[240] Murray, Lieut.-Col. Sir M. D., K.C.V.O., C.B., Clarence House, St. James's, S.W.
  - Naumann, Capt. J. H., Redhurst, Cranleigh, Surrey.
  - Newton, J. G., Esq., Corfe Cottage, Taunton, Somerset.
  - Nicholl, Major-Gen. Sir C. R. H., K.C.B., 11, Tedworth Square, Chelsea, S.W.
  - Nicol, Brig.-Gen. L. L., C.B., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
  - [245] Noel-Hill, C. M. W., Esq., The Lowe, Worfield, Bridgnorth, Shropshire.
  - Norbury, Capt. C. G., 15, West Cromwell Road, S.W.
  - Norcott, Col. C. H. B., C.M.G., The Wilderness, Kelmarsh, Northants.
  - Norcott, Capt. H. B., The Wilderness, Kelmarsh, Northants.
  - Norris, F. H., Esq., 11, Frederick Place, Plumstead, S.E.
  - [250] Northbrook, Earl of, 36, Great Cumberland Place, W.
  - O'Brien, The Hon. D. E. F., Dromoland Castle, Newmarketon-Fergus, Co. Clare, Ireland.
  - Ovey, Lieut.-Col. D., D.S.O., Thurleston, Ipswich.

<sup>†</sup> Honorary Member,

- Paget, Capt. L. B., M.C., Cheshire Regt., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Paley, Col. A. T., C.M.G., D.S.O., 1a, Cranley Gardens, S.W.
- [255] Palmer-Douglas, Capt. E., Midgard, Hawick, Scotland.
- Parker, The Hon. C. T., J.P., The Grove, Corsham, Wilts.
- Parker, Lieut.-Col. W. F., Delamore, Ivybridge, Devon.
- Parkyn, Major H. G., O.B. E., 2, Marloes Road, Kensington, W.
- Perceval-Maxwell, E. N., Esq., Lansdowne Lodge, Kenmare, Co. Kerry, Ireland.
- [260] Petre, Col. H. C., C.M.G., O.B.E., Silton Lodge, Zeals, Wilts.
- Pigot, Brig.-Gen. R., D.S.O., M.C., South Lynch, Hursley, Hants.
- Pigott, Lieut.-Col. W. G., O.B.E., The Weirs Cottage, Brockenhurst, New Forest.
- Pilcher, D. H., Esq., 40, Lexham Gardens, Kensington, W.
- Pitt-Taylor, Col. W. W., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Army Head-quarters, Simla, India.
- [265] Playfair, Major J. W. M., Kirkoswald, Bogawantalawa, Ceylon.
- Pleydell-Railston, Lieut.-Col. H. G. M., D.S.O., Longthorns, Blandford, Dorset.
- Plunket, Lord, 101, Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, S.W.
- Poole, R. D. D., Esq., Morbury Hall, Whitchurch, Salop.
- Powell, Major E. B., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- [270] Prescott-Westcar, Major W. V. L., D.S.O., Firwood Court, Herne, Kent.
- Pretoria, The Rt. Rev. The Lord Bishop of, M.C., Farnham Castle, Surrey.
- Price, Capt. H. R., M.C., Gresham House, Old Broad Street, E.C.
- Priddon, G., Esq., 25, Allen Road, Stoke Newington, N.
- Prideaux-Brune, Lieut-Col. C. R., Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall.
- [275] Prideaux-Brune, Major D. E., D.S.O., Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall.
- Prioleau, Lieut.-Col. R. U. H., M.C., Franks, Upminster, Essex.

- Prittie, Major The Hon. H. C. O'C., D.S.O., Kilboy, Nenagh, Tipperary, Ireland.
- Purdon, D. J., Esq., Lisnabin, Killucan, Co. Westmeath, Ireland.
- Purdon, Capt. S. F., Lisnabin, Killucan, Co. Westmeath, Ireland.
- [280] Purvis, Capt. W. H., Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy, E. A. R., Esq., The King's Own Regt., Charlecote Park, Warwick.
- Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy, Capt. H. M., M.C., Charlecote Park, Warwick.
- Rathbone, L. M. B., Esq., Hillside, Lockerbie, Dumfries.
- Reeve, Capt. J. T. W., D.S.O., Crestweeke, Winchester.
- [285] Renton, J. M. L., Esq., Naseby Hall, Rugby.
- Ribblesdale, Capt. The Rt. Hon. Lord, P.C., Gisburne Park, Clitheroe, Lancs.
- Richardson, Lieut.-Col. H. S. C., Rossfad, Ballinamallard, Co. Fermanagh, Ireland.
- Riddell, Col. E. P. A., C.M.G., D.S.O., Swineburne Castle, Barrasford, Northumberland.
- Ries, Capt. H. N., 74, Portland Place, W.
- [290] Riley, Major H. L., D.S.O., O.B.E., Ennim, Penrith, Cumberland.
- Ritson, Major C. W., O.B.E., Jesmond Gardens, Newcastleon-Tyne.
- Rivière, G. G., Esq., 12A, Berkeley Square, W.
- Robinson, Major-Gen. C. W., C.B., 5, Stanford Road, Kensington, W.
- Rogers, W. E., Esq., Tremeddon, Falmouth, Cornwall.
- [295] Rokeby, Capt. H. L., Arthingworth Manor, Market Harborough, Leicestershire.
- Ross, Lieut.-Col. H. D., O.B.E., Elmfield, 20, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
- Rushbrooke, J. C. S., Esq., Cosford, Milford, Surrey.
- Russell, Major L. G., St. Cross Mede, Winchester.
- St. Paul, Col. C. H., The Willows, Ripon, Yorks.

- [300] Salmon, Col. G. N., C.M.G., D.S.O., 24, St. Thomas Street, Winchester.
- Saunders, Capt. C., The Barracks, Chichester, Sussex.
- Saunderson, Major S. F., Castle Saunderson, Belturbet, Co. Cavan, Ireland.
- Seymour, Lieut.-Col. W. W., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Shaw, Capt. W. J., M.C., County Club, Guildford, Surrey.
- [305] Shawe, Lieut.-Col. C., C.B.E., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Shepherd-Cross, T. R., Esq., Serge Hill, Kings Langley, Herts.
- Short, H. K., Esq., Ashbrooke Hall, Sunderland.
- Shute, Major-Gen. Sir C. D., K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Sladen, Brig.-Gen. G. C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C., Fintry, Turi, Kenya Colony.
- [310] Sloggett, Major A. J. H., D.S.O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Smyth, Capt. W. J., Greenway House, Ledbury, Herefordshire.
- Solly, R. J. N., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Solly-Flood, Col. R. E., C.M.G., D.S.O., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Somerset, Capt. The Hon. A. C. E., 8, Stratford Place, W.
- [315] Somerville, Major H. F., D.S.O., Dinder House, Wells, Somerset.
- Spence-Colby, Col. C. J. H., C.M.G., D.S.O., T.D., Ffynone, Boncath, Pembrokeshire.
- Spencer, Lieut.-Col. J. A. W., C.M.G., D.S.O., Knowlemere Manor, Clitheroe, Lancs.
- Starkey, Lieut.-Col. J. H., Myton House, Warwick.
- Starkey, W. R., Esq., Norwood Park, Southwell, Notts.
- [320] Stephens, Major G. E. B., Cagebrook, Eaton Bishop, Hereford.
- Stephens, Major-Gen. Sir R. B., K.C.B., C.M.G., Government House, R.M.C., Sandhurst, Camberley, Surrey.
- Stevens, Capt. C. G. B., Oxford and Bucks L.I., Old Bank House, Uxbridge.

- Stevenson, Capt. R. C. S., Balladoole, nr. Castletown, Isle of Man.
- Stopford, Capt. M. G. N., M.C., Summerscourt, Wrotham, Kent.
- [325] Strachey, Col. R. J., C.M.G., Stratton Lodge, Abingdon, Berks.
- Sturgis, Lieut.-Col. H. R., Moat Park Farm, Isfield, Sussex.
- Sutton-Nelthorpe, Lt.-Col. O., D.S.O., M.C., Scawby, Brigg, Lines.
- Swaine, Major-Gen. Sir L. V., K.C.B., C.M.G., 14, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- Swaine, Major W. H. P., Compton, Camberley, Surrey.
- [330] Swan, Major C. F. T., M.C., The Black Watch, Sausthorpe Hall, Spilsby, Lincs.
- Talbot, Lieut.-Col. F. G., D.S.O., Glenhurst, Esher, Surrey.
- Tatton, Capt. T. A., M.C., Cuerden Hall, Bamber Bridge, Preston, Lancs.
- Taylor, Major G. V., M.C., Hillcroft, Gt. North Road, Highgate, N.
- Taylor, J. A., Esq., M.C., Ballendrick, Bridge of Earn, Perthshire.
- [335] Temperley, Capt. C. E., O.B.E., M.C., 47, Chester Square, W.
- Tennyson, Major The Hon. L. H., 88, Elm Park Gardens, S.W.
- Tharp, Lieut.-Col. G. P., 4, Lancaster Gate Terrace, W.
- Thornton, Lieut.-Col. L. H., C.M.G., D.S.O., The Elms, Ringmer, Sussex.
- Thresher, Lieut.-Col. J. H., C.M.G., M.V.O., Shropshire Orthopædic Hospital, Oswestry, Salop.
- [340] Tod, Major A. A., Drygrange, Alleston, Liverpool.
- Tothill, F. C. D., Esq., The Chantry, Bradford-on-Avon, Wilts.
- Toynbee, R. V., Esq., 29, Sussex Square, W.
- Trafford, Capt. S. W. J., Wroxham Hall, Norwich, Norfolk.
- Troughton, Lieut.-Col. L. H. W., M.C., Oscar House, Gravesend, Kent.
- [345] Troyte-Bullock, G. V., Esq., Zeals House, Wiltshire.

- Tudor-Owen, Capt. F. H. G., 22, Duke Street, St. James's, S.W.
- Turing, Capt. R. A. H., Crockerhill House, Chichester.
- Turner, V. B., Esq., Thatcham House, Thatcham, Berks.
- van Millingen, Major C. A. M., M.C., Newtown Lodge, Hungerford, Berks.
- [350] Verney, Lieut.-Col. R., C.V.O., C.I.E., Botolph House, Winslow, Bucks.
- Vivian, Capt. A. H., Plas Gwyn, Pentraeth, Isle of Anglesey.
- Wadham, Major W., 22, Newstead Road, Lee, S.E.
- Walker, Capt. R. H., Moyns Park, Bidbrook, Essex.
- Walpole, Major R. S. H., Danegate, Eridge, Sussex.
- [355] Walter, Capt. J., 113, Victoria Road, Charlton, S.E.
- Ward, Capt, V. N., 48, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.
- Warren, Capt. C. P., M.C., Royal Berkshire Regt., 20, Bedford Square, W.C.
- Weeks, Major R. M., D.S.O., M.C., Barncroft, St. Helen's, Lancs.
- Wegg-Prosser, Major C. E., Warham, nr. Hereford.
- [360] Wegg-Prosser, Major J. F., 2, Edge Hill, Wimbledon, S.W.
- Weld-Forester, Major The Hon. E. A. C., Weald Manor, Bampton, Oxon.
- Wenham, Capt. C. H., Witley Manor, Godalming, Surrey.
- Weyland, Capt. M. U., White's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Wheeler, V. J., Esq., M.C., Bitterley Court, Ludlow, Salop.
- [365] Whitaker, G., Esq., Coldstream Guards, 52, Cadogan Square, S.W.
- †Whitehead, T., Esq., House of Lords, Westminster, S.W.
  - Wilkins, H., Esq., D.C.M., 145, Forest Road West, Nottingham.
  - Williams, Capt. E. S. B., 4, Vale Avenue, Chelsea, S.W.
  - Wilson, Lieut. Gen. Sir H. F. M., K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Bishopstrow Rectory, Warminster, Wilts.

<sup>†</sup> Honorary Member.

- [370] Wilson, Lieut.-Col. H. M., D.S.O., Royal Military College, Camberley, Surrey.
- Wingfield, Col. The Hon. M. A., C.M.G., D.S.O., War Office, Whitehall, S.W.
- Wingfield-Stratford, Capt. H. V., 86, Holland Park, Kensington, W.
- Winsloe, R. D., Esq., Dunsdale, Frodsham, Cheshire.
- Winter, Capt. C. E., M.C., East Lancashire Regt., Lisnabin, Killucan, co. Westmeath, Ireland.
- [375] Worthing, Major H. E., D.C.M., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Yarde-Buller, Brig.-Gen. The Hon. Sir H., K.B.E., C.B., M.V.O., D.S.O., 1, Green Street, Park Lane, W.
- Young, Capt. W. W., 58, Lexham Gardens, Kensington, W.

# FIELD-MARSHAL SIR HENRY WILSON, BART.,

G.C.B., D.S.O., M.P.

BY CAPTAIN R. C. HARGREAVES, M.C.

When I consented to write an article for The RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE, on the late Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, there was no doubt in my mind as to the difficulty of the task. I hesitated because, however skilful the writer and however intimate a friend he may have been, I would yet question whether there is anyone who could adequately convey to those who had not the privilege of the late Field-Marshal's acquaintance, anything approaching a true picture of the magnificent and varied qualities that this great man possessed.

Much will be written about him—already, I understand, the question of publishing his memoirs is under discussion—and as years go by history will allot him the position he has earned in the ranks of those who by their courage, perseverance, and above all, by their patriotism, have made the British Empire what it is to-day. Therefore in this article I will not attempt to do more than touch upon that side of his character which as a child I learnt to love—the human side—and to recall certain reminiscences not widely known, which may tend to throw sidelights on his personality, leaving to others the task of praising or criticizing the forty-one years he devoted to the Empire.

My earliest recollections of him date back to happy

pre-war days when he stayed with my parents during the shooting season in Scotland, and could any house party have included a more delightful and amusing guest?

He was an indefatigable walker, and after a long day's stalking—having left for the hills after an early breakfast, returning only when the light had failed—he seemed as full of energy as ever and invariably "got down" to his papers, which followed him wherever he went. The "little black bag" which contained them always had a fascination for me and reminded me of the widow's cruse, for however many papers he may have dealt with overnight it was certain to be replenished by the post bag of the following morning.

I used to speculate on the contents, trying to imagine the type of secrets it contained, and was convinced that if it were by chance mislaid, or worse still, lost, the whole fabric of the British Empire would collapse—and on looking back I wonder still more now if I was after all so very far wrong in my conjecture!

Even at this time he foresaw that the coming European War, which he was so firmly convinced could not be avoided, must take place on the Franco-German Frontier, and often after dinner I would find him in the billiard room poring over maps of those countries.

Many years later when we were motoring together through the Ardennes, I reminded him of those occasions and he said, "Well, I wasn't so far out in my calculations. The Boche made use of every road I had marked down; they attacked along the lines I said they would; they violated the neutrality of Belgium; but I was out in my estimate of the duration of the War." On looking back, no doubt had the "little black bag" been lost it would have been replaced, but

it was during those evenings in Scotland that he was intent upon that problem which he knew would have to be faced before many years had passed. Those evenings, leaning over the billiard room table listening to his prophetic warnings, are never likely to be forgotten by those of us who were privileged to hear him.

He was a keen sportsman, and he loved nature in every form but he disliked killing. Having secured a good head he would be content, and had no desire to go on shooting. Returning one evening from stalking we asked him what sort of a day he had had, "Oh a splendid day," he replied "perfectly splendid." "What sort of luck?" thinking, of course he had got a beast. "Oh I didn't shoot anything, thank goodness. I saw nothing really worth a shot, but I had some first rate stalks." Another day he would come back and in reply to our inquiries as to what he had done he would say "Not such a good day. I'm afraid I shot a beast, but otherwise it was an excellent day." He loved being up in the hills, using his glasses and stalking his beast but when it came to the shot he would willingly have handed over his rifle to the stalker.

And those visits remind me of a certain letter of thanks my parents received in which he told them how much he had enjoyed his holiday, in spite of being given the apple room to sleep in, where he was compelled, in order to stretch himself out at full length, when he got into bed, to put his feet through the window. It is true the room was small and his legs surprisingly long, but with the assistance of a tape measure we could prove that the window part of the story was a slight exaggeration.

But school days and holidays soon came to an end and it was many years later, after the War had finished, I had the privilege of serving directly under him and of seeing his work at first hand. It was an education and at the same time an inspiration, for no one could be with him without being imbued with that wonderful love and admiration for the Empire which was the guiding force of his life.

Perhaps it is not so widely known as it might be that Henry Wilson commenced his career with none of those advantages which wealth or influence afford, and he had nothing whatever to rely upon save his own brains, an excellent constitution a capacity for hard work which I have never seen equalled, and a wonderful personality which dominated all who came in touch with him. But I do not intend writing biographical notes, and his brilliant career will shortly be available for all to read.

Soon after joining the Regiment he announced one evening after mess his intention of working for the Staff College. This proposal met with a cold reception on the part of his brother officers, as in those days it was almost beyond belief that anyone could desire more than a Regimental career. His reply was characteristic of his foresight, "I can do more for the Regiment when I am away from it than I can ever hope to do so long as I remain a Regimental Officer." was amply justified by subsequent events. He went out to the South African War as a Captain of The Rifle Brigade; he returned as a Brevet Lieut. - Colonel, having won the confidence of that great soldier, Lord Roberts, who after giving him a temporary appointment on his Staff found his services indispensable and refused to part with him.

The high level to which he raised the Staff College during the time he was Commandant, and later on his work as Director of Military Operations at the War Office, are too well known to need comment here, suffice it to say that at the commencement of the war he was a full Colonel, and five years later he was promoted Field-Marshal.

The problems which confronted him when he returned to the War Office as Chief of the Imperial General Staff were stupendous, not least among them being the constant call for troops for duties both within and without the Empire, in all parts of the world, which by skilful judgment he never failed to comply with, and this in spite of the fact that as soon as the war had finished demobilization of the armies was the order of the day.

He worked literally day and night, but never to my certain knowledge did he forgo his early morning run to Hyde Park, carrying the *Morning Post* under his arm. It was the one method of exercise which he relied upon for keeping himself fit.

Never once, when things were at their worst in India, Mesopotamia, Egypt, or Ireland, did he ever lose those buoyant spirits and wonderful confidence which inspired all those who came near him.

No matter how black the outlook his courage and spirit never for a moment failed him, and never will those who served with him at the War Office during the critical time of 1918 forget the cheering sound of his laugh ringing in the passages.

On one occasion, when he had been over to Paris on a short visit to Marshal Foch, the man he loved and admired above all others, and whose friend he had been for many years before the war, when the Marshal had been a comparatively unknown Colonel, he was talking of happiness and how he considered it to be

every man's duty to try and make other people happy. "Often," he said, "when I have been inundated with work at the War Office I have been told that someone was waiting to see me. It would have been easy enough to say I was engaged, but I thought to myself perhaps five minutes' conversation may make the whole difference to the man, and consequently I have had my reward in seeing him depart thoroughly cheered up, and thankful for the opportunity I had given him of being able to discuss something, it might be, that had been weighing on his mind."

Always cheerful; time for everything and everybody; invariably kind and courteous; his life devoted to his King and Empire; never a thought for self; he was indeed the very embodiment of what an English gentleman and Rifleman should be.

These notes would be incomplete without mentioning the never failing assistance he invariably received from Lady Wilson who, in the early days when he was only at the commencement of his career, shared all the many difficulties with which he had to compete, full of encouragement, wise counsel, and with an almost blind faith in those marvellous qualities which she discovered long before others had recognized their existence. And he would be the first to acknowledge the indomitable courage she possesses, and which alas, she stands so much in need of at the moment now that this overwhelming tragedy has fallen upon her.

His belief in the sound common sense of the British people was unbounded. Frequently I have heard him say, "Tell the English people what it is you wish to do, and get them on your side, and there is nothing you cannot do."

In conclusion I cannot do better than quote his last message to the British Empire:—

"Let the people of the British Empire believe in themselves; let them believe in their own ideals of high government; of justice; of sympathy; and of freedom under law and order, and let them carry out this manifest duty in applying these ideals, to the infinite advantage of the governed."

## COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER:

AN IMPRESSION.

#### BY HAROLD HODGE.

The obituary notice of Colonel Verner which appeared in the Chronicle for 1921 gave the main facts of his career and an outline of his life; but about many men the facts of their life are not the main thing, certainly not to those who knew them and were in any true sense their friends. What a man is is more than what he does. Feeling this, the Editor of the Chronicle has done me the honour to ask me to fill in the sketch of Colonel Verner from the impressions left on me by an intimate acquaintance that began many years ago and ended only with the Colonel's death in January 1922.

To give a just impression of so many-sided and kaleidoscopic a man is difficult, perhaps impossible. Certainly no one who tries to do it will satisfy himself, especially not when the subject was one of his deepest friends whose death leaves an irretrievable blank. Neither can he expect to satisfy others, every one of whom will probably have felt the peculiar appeal in some particular characteristic of the Colonel, no two of his acquaintances emphasizing quite the same points in quite the same way. I can but try to give the impression Colonel Verner left on me, and that will be difficult enough.

All will agree that Willoughby Verner was unique.

Whether he delighted or whether he irritated them, whether they envied or whether they admired him, whether fascinated by him or puzzled and "intrigued," or conceivably shocked, all people felt that his was a unique personality. Unique personality does not necessarily engender love—perhaps as often it provokes antipathy—but it does command attention. might dislike Verner—all dull men did—but vou could not ignore him. You had to notice him even though he might not notice vou—a situation which we must admit does not make for general contentment. Naturally strong personality affected various people variously. Those who like brilliant people were compellingly attracted to Verner, and with them, if opportunity allowed of it, admiration deepened into affection. Those who are not attracted by brilliancy he tried sorely. Such a man does not easily admit others into his inner being; he has a wide, very wide, acquaintance, but his friends are not general. Probably very few knew more people, both in and out of the "great world," than Verner. In the conventional phrase he "knew everybody"; but in sober fact he did know nearly everybody who to an intellectual man, interested in everything and keen to pick up knowledge from everyone, was worth knowing. But the number who knew him was very much smaller than the number he knew. It was impossible to know Verner unless you knew him well. His very attractiveness, the easy soldierly bearing, the charm of address (unless he wished otherwise), all the external man, while it made superficial acquaintance with him very easy, was really very much a defence against entry (intrusion is perhaps the word) into the arcana of his real self. It was perhaps fortunate that a good many

who thought they knew him well were far indeed from reading his thoughts. Not that Verner took much trouble to conceal what he thought of people—partly from honesty of nature, partly from indifference to what other people thought of him—so long as they did think It is true that he was not very careful of the feelings of those whom he did not regard, and he regarded none whom he did not respect. This was perhaps strange in an accomplished man of the world: it shows how little-rightly or wrongly-he gave his mind to "getting on." Such a man necessarily does not suffer fools gladly: but Verner could not suffer them at all; he made them suffer instead and they remembered it. Undoubtedly he often made stupid men and women look ridiculous, and he did not stop to consider how many people are dull and how heavy is their influence in the mass. It is very difficult for a brilliant man or woman to realize the significance of the slow majority, and this explains many of the obstacles the clever man has to get over or fails to get over. Especially this applies to a quick man under the authority of a slow man. He is very likely, unwittingly it mav be, to put his chief in the wrong. And the very qualities that would make a man do this at all would prevent his taking trouble, if his superior must be let down, to let him down lightly.

In quickness of thought, keenness of observation, and general alertness Verner could hardly be surpassed. How accomplished a man he was is well known; his passing first in and out of the Staff College is evidence enough of academic distinction; which with him did not lead to nothing, as examination success so often does, but developed into true intellectuality.

A man of such wide interests and tastes had, of

course, many hobbies, some of which were a puzzle to some of his brother officers, especially in the early days of his military life. That a man should be fond of hunting, shooting, rancing, cricket and polo, and cards was natural, but that any man of intelligence should take an interest in birds and actually collect eggs and go on bird-nesting expeditions was past their understanding. Perhaps this was not the only thing in Verner that passed their understanding. Certainly his not doing some of the things which most men of his circle did, and doing others which most of them never did, tended to prevent his being understood and appreciated at his true value. Emphatically Verner was not an average man in any sense, and he who is not has invariably to pay the price of his distinction.

On the whole, if one wanted to single out one characteristic as dominant in Willoughby Verner's personality, it would be, I think, his amazing versatility. Soldier, sailor, inventor, historian, antiquary, writer, artist, naturalist, sportsman, society man, churchwarden, Orangeman, raconteur, conversationalist—Verner was all these, and more than a smattering of all. Versatile persons incline to shallowness, but I do not think anyone who knew Verner well and was competent to judge would say he was superficial in any of these parts. Rather he played them all well because he played them spontaneously. He was genuinely interested in all he did and even in all he said, which is not true of most of us. This is not, of course, to say he was in all these departments deeply versed as a man may be who devotes his whole life to one thing. He would not, for instance, have counted himself an antiquary at all, but he did really good

antiquarian work, and, if indirectly, contributed none the less truly to knowledge of the antiquity of man. Whether he would have achieved more had he deliberately concentrated his thought and energy on fewer pursuits, who can say? No doubt width of occupation is with most of us at the cost of depth, but it is not so with all. Verner followed the line of his nature, and as he was able to do many things well, we need not wish that he had instead done but one thing surpassingly well. Had he done very many things badly or only tolerably well, then one might indeed regret the dissipation and waste of great abilities. But as it was, he made an important contribution to knowledge and progress, and was able to give pleasure and help to a large number and variety of people instead of appealing to a mere handful of experts. Certainly his friends and acquaintances may rejoice, as they did rejoice, in Verner's versatility. It made him the most fascinating of companions, the most interesting of men, to all but the antipathetic. One thinks of the svelte martial figure, the fresh-coloured, keen, handsome face, the clear eye wherein was stored both anger and laughter, ready to break out when some one fired the train, and bad luck to him if he fired the wrong train. When one looks back on long walks and rides, on long evenings and hours of talk with Verner, talk that never flagged and never bored, one knows indeed that he will never look on this versatile man's like again.

But before everything, of course, Verner was a soldier. Soldiering was not only his profession and occupation, it was with him an enthusiasm and a deep interest from quite early, almost infantile, years to the end of his life. Not only was the soldier's life congenial to him but he was deeply interested in his

profession as a science and an art. Necessarily the intellectual side of his work would appeal to such a In days when the intellectual soldier was a much scarcer person than he is now, Verner puzzled and even shocked some of his seniors by his addiction to study and thought about military problems. used to tell a story of a gallant and veteran General of "the old school" who, meeting Verner for the first time after he had accepted an educational post at Sandhurst, exclaimed "And so, sir, I hear, sir, that you have gone to Hell, sir!" That an officer who had all the traditional soldierly qualities dear to the old General's heart should think it worth while, or rather should not think it utterly beneath him, to teach boys who were going to be officers was a thing to him quite incredible. On Verner's part it was sheer sense of duty that made him take up the work of military education. Certainly it could be no possible gain to him personally—it was on the contrary a sacrifice—but he was so profoundly impressed with the importance to the Army of the intellectual training of the cadets that he felt bound to offer his services in a teaching capacity to the War Office.

It would be an impertinence in me, as in anyone who was not a soldier, to attempt to estimate Verner's qualities as an officer. As a draughtsman and a cartographer he was of course famous throughout the Army. It is remarkable, too, that his interest in military matters extended to every arm and every branch of military science. Himself a Rifleman, he was almost as keen on the cavalry and the "cavalry spirit" as any cavalryman himself. He could never tolerate the idea that the arme blanche was obsolescent; and one of his most vigorous pieces of writing was a review in the

Saturday Review of Erskine Childers' book preaching the supersession of the cavalry arm. It would not have surprised Verner that a man who could so betray the interests of the Army should have come to Childers' end. Scouting, too, was much in Verner's line. He had in a high degree the soldier's instinct for the lie of the land, being a born topographer.

His early career promised very great things professionally. At the time of the Nile Expedition of 1884, in which he served as D.A.A.G. in the famous Camel Corps, his name was very much to the front. Probably most of those who might be expected to have inside knowledge would have backed Verner for rapid promotion before almost any of his contemporaries in rank. Kitchener and he were Captains at the time and were very closely associated in the various operations of the flying Column. But Verner did not get the reward that was predicted for him. This did not depress him. but he felt it. However, on the outbreak of the Boer War in 1899, Verner was at once appointed to the Staff and served as Chief Staff Officer to Lord Methuen. He was at the battle of Belmont, and then at Graspan came the disastrous accident which practically ended his military career. He was galloping very hard on a strange horse, taking despatches from Lord Methuen, when the horse crossed his feet and fell, Verner falling on a boulder and the horse on him. His injuries were so severe that none who saw him at the time thought he could live. However, his vitality was immense and carried him through, but he never quite recovered. His heart was badly displaced and the internal injuries were too severe for him ever to be quite himself again physically. But his irrepressible spirit fought bravely on and so far successfully that he lived for some twenty years yet to do most valuable work; but, as it proved, his military service was over. It was the great grief of the Colonel's life that his infirm health, resulting from these injuries, excluded him from taking part in the Great War. From this time his services to the Army and to The Rifle Brigade were to be mainly literary; but his inventive mind was still in full activity. had already invented the magnetic and prismatic compasses, the cavalry sketching case and plane tables. These were all adopted by the authorities. They were successful inventions and Verner got very much the inventor's usual reward. In his leisure after retirement he invented an admirable instrument for taking croquet and lawn tennis measurements. But he was always inventing. Even the smallest natural history expedition would reveal many contrivances he had thought out for himself. He had his own way of doing most things.

What it meant to a man of Verner's powers and right ambition to see his military career untimely cut off may be imagined. It is of course obvious that Verner never reached anything like the position in the Army that his abilities justified. There is no use in reviving old controversies, but it is difficult for a layman to understand why such pre-eminent gifts of intellect could not have been turned to more account in the Army in later years in spite of physical drawbacks. Perhaps Verner himself felt he had not had full justice done to him. It was only natural that he should, for his appreciation of intellect was immense; and service under Lord Wolseley had enhanced it. He always said that those who served under Wolseley in his prime felt they were serving under a genius and had unbounded confidence in him. To Verner the intellectual appeal was the great thing about Wolseley and he never ceased deploring either that the Great War had not come earlier or that Wolseley had not lived later.

Verner's utter and jealous devotion to his great regiment, The Rifle Brigade, is known to every reader of the Chronicle. Long after active soldiering was over for him, his joy and his great work was to inquire into the regiment's history, discovering something that was lost here and adding a touch to a half-elucidated point there. Everything that concerned the regiment was his care and nothing was too small for his notice. Naturally everybody who wanted to know anything about The Rifle Brigade and had a suggestion, or it might be a complaint, to make, wrote to Verner. None who has not staved with him in his home can realize how much daily hard work this meant for Verner. It was remarkable how patiently this by no means patient man took the most futile inquiries, the most childish suggestions. Everybody was promptly and even politely answered. It was enough that it was a Rifle Brigade matter. One can hardly think of Verner in the country without that familiar green and black tie. There was a Rifle Brigade atmosphere about his house, which soon imbued even the lav guest with enthusiasm for the regiment. I know I can never hear of anything happening to The Rifle Brigade but my interest is immediately aroused.

Devotion to the Army did not clash with enthusiastic and even scientific interest in the Navy. His affection for the Senior Service, indeed, showed itself in every way. Most of all, in his choosing a naval career for his son Rudolf, who grew up not only to justify his father's judgment but to illustrate many of

his father's peculiar qualities. Commander Rudolf Verner's career was short—cut short by a shell which fell on H.M.S. Inflexible in the Narrows-but it was long enough to allow him more than to realize his father's and his mother's high hopes for him. He was Gunnery-Officer on the Inflexible at the battle of the Falkland Islands, and was promoted to Commander. His glorious death in the battle of the Narrows did not come too soon for that. As might be expected, his son's professional distinction was a joy to Verner in an even exceptional way owing to his attachment to the Navy. As might be expected he was very fond of naval Officers, and was himself well known and persona grata to the Navy. There was generally a place vacant for him in some ship of war when he was making his half-yearly trip to or from Gibraltar. Not only was the officers' company most congenial to him, but the men, too, rejoiced his heart. He loved their idiosyncrasies and understood them as few could who did not live amongst them.

After his professional career Verner's most important work was as a military historian. He liked writing, and was not without a literary gift, but its literary side was quite subordinate to the work itself. He was much more than a writer. Technically his earlier literary work had many defects, though when he took the trouble he could always write plainly and clearly. As he gained more experience in writing, he "came on" very much, and in his latest and most important work, the unfinished "History of The Rifle Brigade," he showed a literary style such as most of those who had been associated with him on the literary side had hardly expected. He was remarkably free from authors' proverbial touchiness. During practically the whole of

my editorship he was a frequent contributor to the Saturday Review, and I hardly ever knew him to resent any correction or suggested literary amendment—sometimes rather drastic. He knew editing was my job and credited me with knowing something about it, and was therefore content to accept my judgment within my own province. Most of his reviews and shorter articles appeared in the Saturday Review, but he sometimes contributed to the Westminster Gazette (the old green Westminster) when Mr. J. A. Spender was its editor; and from time to time to the XIXth Century and the Fortnightly. Probably of all his writings that which made the most stir was an article in the Fortnightly called "A Fool's Paradise." It was mainly an exposure of our naval deficiencies at Malta, and was painfully well informed. That it was timely and did good there is no doubt, but for this Colonel Verner was very far from getting any thanks. Early in his career he brought out "The First British Rifle Corps." The "Military Life of H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge "stands next in importance to the "History of The Rifle Brigade." In writing this work he was assisted by Captain E. D. Parker, of the Manchester Regiment, who was killed in action in the Great War. One of the achievements of this book was largely to vindicate the Duke from the stock charge of excessive and unintelligent conservatism. The book showed that the Duke in fact introduced many valuable reforms, and was not averse from considering proposed changes simply because they were changes. The "History of The Rifle Brigade," brought down to the end of the Peninsular War, will rank as a work of first-rate historical importance independently of its peculiar value as the story of a regiment. Amazing accuracy down even to the smallest details

has made this book a corrective of other works on the Peninsular War which no future historian will be able to do without. Verner cared not what time or what labour he spent on elucidating any doubtful point. He did not mind spending days of research at the Record Office in tracking some minute detail of number, date or place. In the same way he was never content unless he had personally examined the ground of the various operations in Spain which he was describing and made his own measurements. Yet this almost painful accuracy did not detract from the general His imagination working on a very close effect. knowledge of the events he was narrating made the whole story live. The truth is that as a soldier Verner so much lived in the campaigns he was describing and in their time that to him they were not past but present, and he was thus able to make them actual and present to his readers. The light thrown on the character of General Craufurd illustrates this. The whole work shows the difference between military history written by a soldier and military history written by a civilian. There will always be innumerable points whose significance none but a soldier can appreciate. It is sad indeed that this history, written by a soldier especially for soldiers, could not be completed by Colonel Verner. Especially we must regret that he did not bring the work up to the end of the Hundred Days, for which he had all his material ready. Beyond that he did not contemplate himself carrying the story. He thought the more recent campaigns had better be left to younger men to deal with.

Perhaps the greatest joy of Verner's life—it was much more than a hobby—was field work amongst birds, especially birds of prey. Verner loved birds pas-

sionately, and would have been perfectly happy spending his whole life amongst them in the wilds of Spain. He was a serious ornithologist, and his contributions to science are known; but it was the bird alive in its own country, so to say, which attracted him; not so much the museum specimen or the dead material for the demonstrator. Probably he knew much more about the birds of Spain than any other man. Those who have read his delightful book "My Life amongst the Wild Birds in Spain," will not be inclined to question this. The title of the book was no exaggeration. Other people may visit the birds from time to time, but Verner truly lived amongst Eagles, falcons, hawks, vultures, especially the griffon vulture, owls, ravens, cranes, wild geese, wild ducks of various kinds were his friends. Naturally he collected eggs, and his collection grew to be one of the finest in the country, and if it were settled in the Natural History (British) Museum, where there are some fine cases of vultures mounted and given by Verner, it would certainly be in its proper place.

Those who knew Colonel Verner's delightful home at Hartford Bridge will remember the eagle there and the owls and the raven. The eagle was a magnificent specimen of Bonelli's eagle, which Verner took as a nestling in Spain and brought over to this country, rearing him successfully—not an easy thing to do—at Hartford Bridge. The bird is now in the Gardens of the Zoological Society, to whom Mrs. Verner presented it on her husband's death. The authorities of the Zoo especially welcomed the gift, as this was the first Bonelli's eagle they had had in the Gardens.

It was pleasant to contemplate the Colonel's happi-

ness amongst his birds, his books and papers and his friends at Hartford Bridge. Settling there now a good many years ago, he saw his home grow in his hands to the ideal he had in his mind. Those who were fortunate enough to be admitted to Verner's domestic circle will carry away with them always a lively sense of the happiness of that home. In "the hut" under the great elm tree in Mrs. Verner's garden, as he called it, the Colonel would sit and work in absolute peace, looking up from time to time to the window which looked over a pretty piece of water with the ducks and the water fowl he loved. Then in the evenings came the long hours of fascinating talk over the dinner table-hours which I fear seemed sometimes interminable to the gracious lady waiting in the drawing-room.

In some of these talks Verner would disclose his inner self, discussing religion and the things of the spirit, for he was essentially religious by nature.

Yet I should be inclined to say the Colonel's heart was in Spain—the free and adventurous life he lived in Spain was more completely to his taste than life in England. Spending of necessity from considerations of health rather more than half the year—usually from mid-November until June—in Andalusia he came to love that unfamiliar country passionately. Making Algeciras his base—where Mrs. Verner and he built themselves a delightful house, El Aguila, near the sea—he was at home anywhere in the province; indeed he was at home almost anywhere in all Spain. Perhaps at Tapatanilla, his shooting box on the great plain of La Janda, Verner was really more perfectly happy than anywhere else in the world. That is indeed a wonderful country for anyone with any feeling for

wild life, with any love of nature and sport. There amongst the wild birds, the (almost) wild bulls, and the unsophisticated peasantry with his horse, his dog, and his gun, Verner felt a free man. In England you can get no wild life, he used to say, and English shooting parties seemed tame to him after the great spaces and unrestricted movement of La Janda. Spain had so many associations with his early life and in Spain historical memories crowded upon him. Altogether it was fitting that he should die in his Spanish home in sight of Gibraltar, in Algeciras near the church where was the window put up in memory of his beloved son. His wife and daughter were both with him and his own regiment was at Gibraltar. For the first time for many years a battalion of The Rifle Brigade (the 4th) was stationed at Gibraltar, and so the regiment was able to render the full military honours at the funeral. While his body lies in the North Front Cemetery, his monument extends far beyond his grave. It is well indeed that this remarkable man had grandchildren to carry on his name and the great traditions of the family.

## LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

## 1st BATTALION.

CAWNPORE, 31 December 1922.

DEAR EDITOR,

In spite of rumours of moves, we have spent the whole of 1922 in Cawnpore, and we might be in a much worse place. The main disadvantages are the hotness of the hot weather, the wetness of the wet weather and the fact that we have to have one company as far away as Benares.

We started the year by being successfully inspected by General Sir Havelock Hudson, and then came the Cawnpore week.

There were polo, cricket, golf, tennis and society, in nearly all of which we excelled! The Battalion polo team won the Cawnpore Challenge Cup and the Subalterns' team won the Subsidiary Cup, but fuller accounts of this are being written elsewhere.

In the cricket match Williams made 51, the highest score on either side.

Early in February a tiresome railway strike started, which made us have a platoon on escort duty for about five weeks, and prevented the polo-team from entering for the Infantry Tournament.

During the first two months of the year acout 100 three-year menueft as for home and we were very sorry to lose them.

Each Company spent about a month in camp at Jajmau, four miles from Cawnpore. A very nice little camp and a good bit of ground which was the scene of many fierce battles.

On 6 March "I" Company returned from camp and that ended company training.

Baird had joined us by this time from the 4th Battalion, having exchanged with the elder Lucy, and, unfortunately, Kewley had left. At polo, as Mess President, and in every way Kewley is a great loss.

About now horrible rumours as to the possibility of the disbandment of the 3rd and 4th Battalions began to fly about.

At first we simply could not believe them, but they proved, alas, too true.

On the 16 March Williams left us bound for a most successful cricket season in England, and then for Sandhurst as an instructor, and Henry Brierley took over the Adjutancy.

Rushbrooke came with a draft from the 4th Battalion, and Nugent returned from a three months' course at the Senior Officers School.

Hodson, Allan, and Garnett went home on leave early in April and from time to time during the hot weather we jealously heard great accounts of their doings.

Then began the complicated business of moves to the hills, entailing orders and counter orders and counter counter orders from many different authorities.

The band went to Mussoorie for a summer engagement, where they were very successful and made a nice bit of money.

The married families to Chakrata, Kailana and Degshai and the first hill party under Baird to Kailana, where they had a strenuous time doing mountain warfare.

Towards the end of April the Colonel, most unwillingly, had to go to Allahabad for three months to command the Brigade.

He managed, however, to find many reasons for coming to inspect us, and generally got his game of polo here on a Friday.

By this time we had settled down to the regular hot weather life. It was a much better hot weather than 1921, and a swimming bath arranged and run by Ayers was of the greatest benefit to the men.

The health of the Battalion, too, was much better, really remarkably good, though we unfortunately lost six men.

Corporal Wood, who died of pneumonia on the 26 April, was about the best athlete in the Battalion and a most promising N.C.O.

Early in May a Battalion concert was held. This was a hot and humble affair with only a piano, but was the precursor of many successful shows run by Warren.

The star male performers were Mr. Cooper, Company-Sergeant-Major Lovell, Sergeant Lawford, Rifleman Reid, Rifleman Broome, Acting-Corporal Bayliss and many others. The star female performers were Bugler Courtney, Rifleman Green and Rifleman Little. The concerts could not possibly have been the great success they have been without the valuable assistance of Mrs. Frank Nugent. Before the band arrived Mrs. Nugent played all the accompaniments, a wonderful performance with the temperature at anything you like above 100° F. We all owe her a very deep debt of gratitude for all that she has done for the Dramatic Society and for

what she has done and is doing for the comfort of the married families.

On the 6 May Prideaux-Brune joined us from the Depot and at the end of the month took "I" Company up to Kailana.

The rains began very early in July and we are told they were a record, many villages on the other side of the Ganges being submerged.

We seem to go in for records! In Mesopotamia we had a record cold winter, last year here was a record hot summer, and this year we have had a record wet one! Cawnpore goes mad over football in the rains, thousands of Indians coming to look on.

"A" Company won the Bengal Cup, beating Headquarters Company in the final, and the Battalion again won the Narayan Shield after a tremendous struggle with the 141st Battery R.F.A., no less than three replays being needed. Our victory does not seem to have been very popular with the press, as the following is an extract from a Cawnpore newspaper: "From the first, luck always favoured The Rifle Brigade and it was a mere chance that the better team lost by two goals to nil." The same paper talked about us as the "Brigadiers" so possibly their opinion is not worth having. Company-Sergeant-Major Partridge was again the mainstay of a really good Battalion side. Unfortunately he leaves us shortly. As a sportsman and as a soldier he will be the very greatest loss to us.

We were all horrified to hear of the murder of Sir Henry Wilson and the Battalion went into mourning for a month.

At the end of July, Miller joined us from home and went off to Benares to "C" Company.

By this time the Colonel was back from Allahabad,

and the Battalion began to look very smart, being reclothed in shade "A" khaki drill, a much lighter and greener colour than the old khaki.

The men's dances at the Roberts Club were again started, being an enormous success, Sergeant-Bugler Clements being the leading spirit of them.

In September, Cave took the Football XI up to Simla to play in the Durand Cup. They did well and were unlucky not to get into the final.

At the same time the boxers under Knowles went to Ranikhet and Mussoorie. Rifleman Dukes was again successful, winning the Featherweights at Ranikhet.

This reminds us of the very good Battalion Boxing Tournament which has just been held and of the stoutheartedness of the many riflemen who went into the ring to face Rifleman Dukes knowing that they would most undoubtedly be knocked out before the end of the fight.

Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Leach and Sergeant Jones have been indefatigable about the boxers, and, as they are both in "B" Company, that Company has benefited.

In October the Musketry began again, though we had had many little rifle meetings and much practice during the summer. We are not doing badly, and one remarkable performance was that of Rifleman Miles, a machine-gunner of Headquarters Company, who made forty-four out of forty-five in the fifteen rounds rapid.

The first lot of four-year men had gone home by the end of September and now they have practically all gone. Some of the very best men in the Battalion, and a great loss. By the middle of October everyone was back from the hills and company training started, the camp once more being at Jajmau.

On the 22nd October Prescott-Westcar joined and took over command of "C" Company. The first real Major we have had for many a long day.

At the end of the month we were inspected by our Brigade Commander, Colonel Stewart, who seemed to think quite a lot of us, and, early in November, the Adjutant-General came to have a look at us and told the Colonel that, after a six weeks' tour of India, we were the best drilled Battalion he had seen.

About then our friends the Black Watch left the Brigade and we were sorry to part from them.

At the end of November a Junior Football Tournament was started for players who had never played for their companies.

The Colonel's XI, which consisted entirely of officers except for Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Eyears and Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Denyer, got into the semi-final but could not quite pull it off and "C" Company who were back from Benares having been relieved by "A" Company, won it.

Next came a great deal of shooting for the A.R.A. Competitions and we think we have done fairly well in some of them. Miller, Norcott, Harvey, Sergeant Spiller and others, put in some excellent shoots with rifle or revolver.

As to game shooting, Starkey and Turner had a very successful big game shoot in the summer and during the last two months there have been many quite good duck shoots, the best day being over 100 duck with eight guns. Ayers, too, has succeeded in doing in a good many unsuspecting mugger.

A certain amount of pigsticking was done during the hot weather, the chief pigstickers being Turner, Poole and Starkey. The Colonel went out once and was nearly drowned in the Ganges.

One thing which must be mentioned is the Battalion Savings Bank, which is run entirely by Frith, our excellent education officer. At one time there was as much as £5,500 in it, and over £3,000 has been paid out to men going home.

Talking of education reminds us that we have had many good chits for our work in that line from those particular and rather outspoken people the Education Staff.

We are now the possessors of an Indian Platoon of machine-gun mule drivers with two Indian Officers.

Quite a good lot and looking very smart with the Regimental Badge on their pugarees. Rather sticky though about learning to march with the regimental step. Taylor runs them and was heard to tell an inspecting officer that he could speak Hindustani quite well.

About a fortnight ago the Battalion Polo Team succeeded in once more winning the Wallach Cup at Allahabad. The team being the Colonel, Hodson, Allan and Poole. They played very well and we have hopes in the Infantry Tournament.

Now Christmas is over and a hectic last week of 1922 with a cross country run, a Battalion Rifle Meeting and the Battalion sports.

Our next letter will probably be written from another part of India, but the pity of it is that the Colonel will no longer be with us.

It is very difficult and very sad to imagine the Battalion without him.

The best of luck to all Riflemen in 1923.

Yours ever, 1 B. R.B.

## 1st BATTALION SERGEANTS' LETTER 1922.

CAWNPORE, December 1922.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,

When last you heard from us, we were sitting down in a little dump of a place called Baiji, some distance north of Baghdad.

Why we were there we really never knew; unless it was to enjoy the scenery, a difficult task enough seeing this consisted chiefly of mule lines and incinerators. But with the philosophy which characterizes the soldier all over the world, we not only made the best of a bad business but so ordered things as to make our stay there most enjoyable.

Games were to be had in plenty; hockey, football and even cricket, not only amongst ourselves but with neighbouring native regiments who never failed to make us go "all out."

What we liked most, however, was to meet a team of our own officers. These games usually contained a humorous element, and still fresh in the memory of most of us is the spectacle of Sergeant Bidlake crouching in fear and trembling (and a top hat!) in a vain endeavour to keep goal against the furious onslaughts of Captain H. M. R. Fairfax-Lucy very ably supported by our gallant Quartermaster.

We do not propose to dwell over long on our doings in Mesopotamia. These are inseparable from the history of the Battalion generally, which has already been (and probably will be again) chronicled elsewhere.

It was during our stay in Mesopotamia that we suffered so much as a Mess.

This was chiefly due to the fact that we lacked a permanent leader, our then Regimental-Sergeant-Major being very unfortunate in that he was, through sickness and one thing and another, constantly obliged to leave the Battalion, while Company-Sergeant-Major Selway who officiated in the meantime was never in office really long enough to get a real grip and straighten things out.

Early on we sent Sergeants Pinnock and Driscoll to the School of Musketry and Bayonet Fighting, Baghdad, where they did what was expected of them by keeping up the reputation of the Regiment.

Flint, Cook, Perry and Bryant went to the Machinegun Company, and it was no doubt due in a large measure to the keenness and effort of these N.C.O.'s that the Company turned out to be so efficient and useful.

Denyer was dispatched to Persia for employment, and although we do not find his name coupled with any of the political events which transpired about this time, we know that he was of national importance in his particular sphere.

It was while we were in Baghdad that Company-Sergeant-Major Lovell was granted three months' leave to India. It happened this way.

The "married husbands" (we think this is the correct technical term) had gone off to Bakuba to meet the wives and families returning from Persia, and it was while at Bakuba that his leave was handed to him with instructions to accompany the families to their destination (unknown).

Some offered congratulations: others condolences; and these latter might truly be termed "the wise men of the East!"

We do not propose to bore you with the whole story of how he herded and hunched, coaxed and cajoled this happy party down from Baghdad to the sea; how, in face of enormous difficulties, wangled a berth in a B. G. boat and continued his shepherding across to Bombay, thence to Calcutta, and finally to Darjeeling.

The story as he told it afterwards was pathetic. We met him again in Cawnpore last December, a little grey at the temples and, as the barber would say, a little thin on the top yet having to his credit a thicker skin and a little more wisdom.

It would be unfair to leave the subject of Baghdad without mention of one of our most welcome visitors. A veritable Sinbad, coming from goodness knows where and departing whither no one knew.

Familiarly known as "Baghdad" by reason of his association with a vessel of that name run aground somewhere in the neighbourhood of Tekrit, he would blow into our mess—having walked, presumably, a distance of some thirty miles—and regale us with stories of his wonderful feats in every country of the world, bringing with him as a sort of offering, numerous "precious" stones which he had gathered from the river bed.

Those of us who knew him will recall with pleasure the wonderful self-confidence and disarming audacity of this charming old scallywag.

At Hillah, during our march through the area occupied by the turbulent Arabs, Company-Sergeant-Major Selway and Sergeant Whittaker left for discharge embarking at Basra about a month later.

It would appear that Selway has carried out his avowal to live the life of a recluse unless he has

entirely disappeared from mortal ken: for no one has heard from him since the day he left us. Rather a pity: for he was well liked by all and greatly respected.

About this time Company-Sergeant-Major Partridge was appointed Acting-Regimental-Sergeant-Major vice Scrase invalided to United Kingdom.

Other appointments immediately following were Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Turvey, to Acting Company-Sergeant-Major and Sergeant Knight to Acting-Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant. Perry promoted full Sergeant and Straight appointed Orderly Room Sergeant vice Wates.

Denyer re-joined, together with Turvey, who also had been away on employment at Mosul.

Another addition to our Mess was Farrow, appointed Sergeant and employed as Officers' Mess caterer.

Henwood was transferred to the A.E.C. about this time and remained to do good work with the Battalion until some time after we arrived in Cawnpore.

We must not forget to mention the departure of Band-Master Barry who after serving for many years with the Battalion left us very quietly, handing over his charge to Sergeant Dennis.

Soon after our arrival in Cawnpore Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Frost, who was awaiting a passage to the United Kingdom for discharge, was awarded the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal. He eventually sailed from Bombay 25 June 1921 per s.s. Neuralia. We were sorry to lose him as he was a very efficient Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant and a hard worker in the Mess.

Sergeant Dennis left us to join the band of the Governor of Bengal and, judging by reports, has been thoroughly at home in his new surroundings.

Before he left, the band of the Battalion had been taken over by Band-Master A. E. Bethel who right from the start polished things up and got the band back to something of its old-time standard.

He is to be congratulated on the present quality of his band and it is undoubtedly due to his constant effort and the support he has had from Sergeant Yule, who had been appointed Band-Sergeant vice Dennis.

With the formation of Headquarters Company, Denyer was re-appointed Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant, Partridge taking over Company-Sergeant-Major, while Lovell was appointed Company-Sergeant-Major I.M.

On the departure of the Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Frost, Knight was promoted and the vacancy for Sergeant filled by Trimmer, a very welcome addition to our numbers by reason of his prowess as an athlete.

In September 1921 a misfortune befell us in the death of Acting-Company-Sergeant-Major Turvey, who was taken suddenly ill with ptomaine poisoning, adding another name to the already lengthy list of those whom the treacherous conditions of climate, &c., had taken from amongst us.

Heartiest congratulations are extended to those of our number whose names appeared in Extracts from Despatches by Lieutenant-General Sir T. A. Haldane, K.C.B., D.S.O., G.O.C.-in-Chief, Mesopotamia Expeditionary Force dated 7 February 1921.

"Recommended as deserving of special recognition," Regimental-Quartermaster-Sergeant Banyard, Company-Sergeant-Major Selway, M.C., D.C.M., Corporal (Acting-Sergeant) Carter and Corporal (Acting-Sergeant) Reed.

Supplement to London Gazette dated 9 September 1921.

The vacancy caused by the death of Company-Sergeant-Major Turvey was filled by Page, who took over "I" Company from Company-Sergeant-Major Lovell to Headquarters.

With the posting of Regimental-Sergeant-Major Cooper from the 4th Battalion, Company-Sergeant-Major Partridge relinquished his appointment as Acting-Regimental-Sergeant-Major and we soon realized that in the coming of Regimental-Sergeant-Major Cooper a long-felt want had been supplied.

In a very short space of time we were transformed from an indifferent mess to something approaching prewar standard. Improvements have followed quickly one upon the other until it is difficult now to recognize the Mess as the one he came to a little more than a year ago.

In the matter of sports we have not been overconspicuous, although we can point to at least three members who have shone somewhat more brilliantly than others.

As an athlete Sergeant Doe, who for the most part was on Detachment at Benares, was hard to beat and piled up more points for his Company on the field than perhaps any other individual in the Battalion.

In boxing circles Sergeant Jones has striven hard for the honour of the Battalion, and although he has not met with the success we should have liked, has certainly made a good show wherever he has entered the ring.

Company-Sergeant-Major Lovell and Sergeant Spiller represented us in the Eastern Command Rifle Meeting at Meerut in January last, the former making second highest score in his class, thereby qualifying for entry to the Army Championship. Unfortunately,

sickness prevented him completing the second day's shoot and consequently he was obliged to abandon the competition.

As an all-round sportsman the palm must go to Company-Sergeant-Major Partridge who has done all that a man can do to encourage by his splendid example and leadership, all branches of sport. The keenness and spirit of clean fair play which is so much in evidence amongst the Battalion teams can be attributed entirely to his ability as a captain, and he has piloted our football team to no mean measure of success and placed it on so sound a basis that we have little fear of the future. Unfortunately, he will be leaving us for the Home Establishment very soon and although we deeply regret his going, the memory of what he has accomplished will be an inspiration to further effort and we know that he will keenly follow the fortunes of his late charges wherever he may be. Also we are sure that he will be welcomed in his new Battalion as a great asset.

We wish him and his family every prosperity.

And now, Mr. Editor, having exhausted our stock of news, and trusting we have not occupied too much of your valuable time with irrelevant matter, we will close, wishing you and The Rifle Brigade Chronicle all prosperity and a happy New Year,

WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS, 1 B. R.B.

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT INSPECTING THE 2nd BATTALION AT FARNBOROUGH STATION, 27 SEPTEMBER 1922.

## 2ND BATTALION.

CHANAK, 31 December 1922. •

DEAR EDITOR,

Our last letter was written from Ballyshannon, County Donegal, and we then had hopes that this one would have been written from Aldershot, alas! they were vain ones as in September the Battalion was hurried off to the Near East.

To "come back to Erin" however. At the end of January, "B," "C" and "D" Companies came in from their various areas and joined Battalion Headquarters and "A" Company at Finner Camp, "C" Company being the last to come in on 30 January. This was the first time the Battalion had been all together for eighteen months and it had been reduced to 19 Officers and 337 other ranks owing to the drafts which had been sent to India during the winter. At the end of January the Colonel also rejoined the Battalion having commanded Londonderry sub-area for six months. On 24 January a file of orders was received concerning the disposal of Finner Camp owing to the advanced state of the "Peace" negotiations with the Provisional Government, and an advance party of the Battalion was ordered to proceed to Aldershot on 10 February. As the file of orders concerning the disposal of the camp contained instructions to (a) burn it; (b) pull it down; (c) sell it; (d) hand it over to the Provisional Government, and all to be done at once, we saw ourselves spending a few nights in the open air, but as we

thought we should be in England in a fortnight, nobody The Advance Party started on 10 really minded. February and on the 11 February a train load of Ulster Special Constabulary was ambushed by Provisional Government troops at Clones. This started trouble at once, and on the night of the 12 February, "A" and "B" Companies were sent to Enniskillen, both of them being made up to strength with Bandsmen, Machine-Gunners, etc. On the 14 February "A" Company moved from Enniskillen to Belleek, followed by "B" Company the next day, while on the same day two distinguished representatives of the Provisional Government reported to take over Finner Camp. The military representative was the local poacher, who had not dared to show his face for many months, and the face of the "Administrative" representative could hardly be seen owing to several days growth of beard! On 17 February Battalion Headquarters with "C" and and "D" Companies moved once more to our old workhouse at Strabane, which a few inhospitable "Shineers," no doubt wishing to give us a warm welcome, had endeavoured to burn the previous night, but without success. On the same day the Transport left for Enniskillen. At the end of February "A" and "B" Companies moved to Omagh, where they were quartered in the Depot of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

On the 23 February the Colonel was ordered to proceed to England to go to the Southern Command as A.A.G., and Follett took over command. From the end of March to the end of May events were fairly quiet. A party of recruits went to Magilligan Camp to fire Table "A" under the Assistant Adjutant and one Company at a time went there for Company Training and Musketry.

Owing to the disbandment of the 3rd and 4th Battalions several large drafts of both Officers and men were received during April and May, and Companies grew to a size quite unthought of, and on the 9 May Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, C.M.G., D.S.O., arrived from the disbanded 3rd Battalion and took over command.

On the night of 29 May a brisk crackle of rifle fire broke out in the town of Strabane, and on the Adjutant asking the police barracks what was the matter, a voice replied, "Sure we're attacked on all sides, sir, and they are firing down the main street." Brush went out with a patrol of seven riflemen, and found that the "Republicans" had crossed over Lifford Bridge and were firing into the town at a range of about 600 yards. He advanced to within about 200 yards of them, and gave them five rounds rapid. This kept them quiet for the rest of the night. Next day "C" Company under Bernard went out as a flying column along the border towards Castlederg. The "battle of Lifford Bridge" broke out again during the afternoon, and continued until the early morning of the 2 June. The total casualties on the Ulster side were two bowler hats in a hat shop, and an old woman slightly grazed by a From this time onwards each Company went out and did Company marches from time to time. These marches were most successful as they kept the local bad men on the move, and no more trouble was given in the Battalion area. On the 20 June the Commander-in-Chief, General Rt. Hon. Sir C. F. N. Macready, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., visited the Battalion at Strabane.

On the 22 June the Battalion was horrified to get news of the assassination of Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, and a memorial service was held at the Strabane Parish Church on the 26 June.

During July "A" and "C" Companies carried out several successful Company marches in the Sperrins.

On the regimental birthday the detachments at Magilligan and Castlederg held sports, dances, etc., and at Strabane a most successful Sports Meeting, organized by Gurdon, was won by King-Harman's Platoon, No. 3 Platoon "A" Company.

On 20 September the Strabane Detachment was to move to Omagh, less "C" Company, who were going to Augher, but on the 19 September a wire was received from the War Office ordering the Battalion to proceed to Aldershot in two parties on 21 and 22, owing to the likelihood of war with Turkey. The Battalion arrived at Aldershot on the night of 22-23, spent three days refitting, and on the 27 sailed for Constantinople from Southampton. This move was, of course, a nightmare for all concerned, particularly the Quartermaster's department. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught inspected the Battalion at Farnborough Station before we entrained. It was a great honour and a great pleasure to us all to see our Colonel-in-Chief looking so well, and to realize once more what a great interest he takes in all Riflemen. The Battalion was in line, and as it was not possible for him to speak to the men in that formation, he wrote out a speech which was read to the Companies on board ship. It was deeply appreciated by all ranks. We were all delighted to see our Colonel-Commandant General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, and also General Sir R. B. Stephens, who took the Battalion to France and commanded it during the first part of the war.

We arrived at Chanak about midday on 7 October,

after a most peaceful voyage, during which we received no news of any sort. It was somewhat of a shock when we were told that the Colonel and Company Commanders had to go off at once and reconnoitre the front line on the Asiatic side, while the Battalion had to disembark at once at Kilia on the European side, and be prepared to cross to Chanak at six that evening and give battle to the Turks. As we only had two old barges to do it in, it was somewhat of an undertaking, but luckily the Turks did not declare war that night.

The last party got on shore at 4.30 in the morning and were somewhat disappointed to find that our camp had been pitched in Asia by mistake. Luckily the weather kept wonderful for the first three weeks or so. Orders to move either a Company or the whole Battalion with the usual counter order were received. approximately every two hours for the first three days after our landing, owing to the fluctuation of the Mudania Conference. On the 9th the whole Battalion moved to Tekke on the Asiatic side and encamped close to the shore. Next day "A" Company under Follett took over the left sector of the Front Line from the 2nd Bn. Highland L.I. The "local" situation at this time was extraordinary as our "Front Line" consisted of a series of posts behind a so-called "line" of wire which ran through the scrub. In some cases the wire did not exist at all or was only one strand thick and that strand probably lying on the ground. There appeared to be about four Turkish Sentries to each one of ours, and in places where the wire was down, if our sentry moved away the Turks' sentries would come forward and then refuse to go back, saying first that they had not crossed our wire and then when the wire

was pointed out, saying that that was merely a strand and did not count. As we had to avoid any "incident" at all costs, we were not allowed to deal with them in a rifleman-like manner, which was more than annoying. As Follett once reported "according to latest instructions I have used tact rather than force." As we were not able to work on our defences in case it might hinder the smooth working of the Mudania Conference, the situation became more and more exasperating, but owing to the great self-control exercised by all ranks any incident was avoided, and this reflected the greatest credit on all and was the subject of a Special Order of the day by the Commander-in-Chief.

We enclose two photographs showing our sentries and the Turks.

On 11 October news was received that the Conference had come to an agreement, and that no more work was to be done on our defences, and on the night of the 13th-14th the Turks withdrew from the Brigade Front. This was a great relief to us as one was in exactly the same false position that we were in on many occasions in Ireland, in that we were not allowed to use force to stop the Turks from doing anything, and always to "reason" with them.

The Turks retired to a line 15 kilometres back and we had now only a Company about a mile in front of our old line. The remainder of the Battalion moved into the Florence Nightingale Hospital and billets in the town of Chanak on 24 October.

On 20 November the Lausanne Conference started. From time to time we suffered from war's alarms, but so far no wily Turk has re-appeared in front of our wire.

On 8 December a fire broke out next to two billets



PATROL "A" COMPANY, 2nd BATTALION, AT CHANAK, 1922.



SENTRIES OF "A" COMPANY, 2nd BATTALION, OPPOSITE TURKISH SENTRIES, CHANAK, 1922

occupied by the Battalion in Chanak, destroying the whole row of houses in which they were. The night was bitterly cold and snowing, but this did not prevent the Turkish houses burning fiercely in spite of the heroic efforts of the Battalion Firefighters under Buxton, assisted by numerous gallant and well-meaning spectators. Comic relief was provided by the Turkish Fire Brigade (presumably sent by the Chanak Borough Council). The fire had almost burnt itself out when they arrived, four hours late, and they were deeply distressed to find no water available, but their effect on the morale of the troops was incalculable. The forward Company suffered considerably from this blizzard.

On the 21 December Follett took a draft of 199 other ranks home for drafting to the 1st Battalion, which sadly reduced our strength.

On Boxing Day, owing to a hitch at Lausanne, a second Company was sent up to the front line, and a period of uncertainty commenced, which is not yet finished. In fact, the new year was seen in under most warlike conditions by both "A" and "C" Companies. The latter, however, "stopped the war" for a few moments at midnight in order that the Officers might play snapdragon.

Christmas Day was chiefly a day of eating, as we had little else to do. The chief event was the football match between the Officers and Sergeants, in which each side chose the other team. The Officers, with the assistance of Spencer from Constantinople, defeated the Sergeants by nine goals to nil. The chief incident was a complaint from Bernard when he fell over the ball (which had been tied down by some humorist) that it was all Buxton's fault for standing on the lace. This was the Colonel's twenty-seventh Christmas Day with

the Regiment, the first eight having been spent with "A" Company of this Battalion.

Details at Aldershot under Curtis have had a very trying time as various units have been in and out of the barracks. All the boys were left behind on the departure of the Battalion for the Near East.

A Christmas tree and entertainment for the married families at Aldershot organised by Lady Aline Harington and Mrs. Worthing was a great success and much appreciated by the married families of the Battalion.

During the summer in Ireland we all went far afield to fish. Gordon-Duff and Hill got about forty-five salmon out of the Mourne, and the Colonel a good fish out of the Bann. Company-Sergeant-Major Sherwood had the happy knack of catching (and also very often "just missing") a very fine trout when nobody else could get a rise.

As regards cricket, we really had a very successful cricket season considering the very limited opportunities there were for practice. We always supplied about half the Strabane eleven for local League matches, won the Irish Army Cricket Cup, and were beaten in the final of the Army Cricket Cup by the R.A.M.C. at Aldershot.

Sloggett and Gore once more represented us in the racquets, and were once more beaten in the final by the 3rd Battalion pair, after some very close games.

Gore, Fairfax-Ross and Davison went off to Deal in April, and with the help of Jameson from the 3rd Battalion, tried to win the Army Golf Cup. They were unfortunate in being beaten by the ultimate winners, the Grenadier Guards, in the second round, but it is said that the sight of Davison playing niblick shots off the beach after long but somewhat erratic drives, was well worth going to see.

At the tail end of the hunting season we had some great days with the Strabane Harriers. Everyone who could get a horse went, irrespective of whether they could ride or the horse could jump. The results were, needless to say, most amusing.

Football has been rather more successful than last year. The band did very well in the Summer League at Strabane and the Battalion Team were only just beaten in the final of the Chanak League and have worked their way to the final of the Armistice Cup which is open to all Navy, Army and Air Force Teams belonging to the British Forces in Turkey.

King-Salter has been working up our pugilists and two most successful Battalion competitions have been held at Chanak with a view to getting competitors for a Divisional Competition. Unfortunately most of our boxing talent left with a draft before the Divisional Competition came off but Rifleman Euesden, Rifleman Baron and Sergeant Giles entered for the Feathers, Lights and Welters respectively. The first was only just beaten by the runner up and the two latter were both beaten in the finals, Rifleman Baron being unfortunate to lose his fight, which he had well in hand. Sergeant Giles was awarded the "Best Loser's Prize" for his fight in the final against a very hard hitting opponent.

On St. Andrew's Day the Battalion, in answer to a challenge from the 1st Guards Brigade sent up a team to play the Eton Field Game at Constantinople. It took three days to send the party up in various vessels. They drew with the Guards (no score) after a very muddy game on the Taxim Stadium which was watched by the Commander-in-Chief. The moral victory thus gained will be apparent when we tell you

that the Guards had three Battalions to pick from. Their oldest player was about 29 years of age, while the ages of the Battalion Team totalled 356 years. The following Officers represented the Battalion: Buxton, Follett, Bernard, Riley, Massy-Beresford, Bridgeman, Cosby, Rathbone, Clarke, Holroyd, Gore and Hamilton-Russell.

During the year many Officers and other ranks have left us, to our deep regret.

The Colonel went in February as A.A.G. Southern Command and it seemed hard luck at the time that he should leave us just as we thought we were going back to a little "Peace soldiering" at Aldershot after all the troubles that he had seen us through. As it happens he has missed a great many more!

Churcher was a great loss both as a musketry expert and as a "practical joker."

Prescott-Westcar's "morning hate" against Ireland, Savill's remarks on life in general, and McGrigor's fishing expeditions are unfortunately of the past.

Follett has deserted us for a Staff Appointment in the Northern Command, having "wintered" in Chanak.

The following Officers have also left us, some for other appointments and some, unfortunately, to other regiments, owing to the Geddes Axe: Cave, Gurdon, Miller, Pilcher, Reid, Jackson, Cording, King-Harman, Evans-Freke and Brand.

We were very sad to see the last of Regimental Sergeant-Major Fry, whose organizing powers for dances, concerts, etc., will be much missed and also Orderly Room Quartermaster-Sergeant Foreman.

The following Officers joined during the year, but some have already left and a good many have been left behind in England as the Battalion is over-strength in Officers:—

Harington. Purdon.

Bernard. Perceval-Maxwell.

Buxton. Brush. R. O. Bridgeman. Festing.

Massy-Beresford Troyte-Bullock.

Crosbie. Holroyd. Edwardes. Hopkinson. R. C. Bridgeman. Buckley.

Curtis. Treneer-Michell.

Brooksbank. Plowden. Rathbone. Graham. McGaw. Winsloe.

Rogers.

Yours ever, 2nd B. R.B.

### 3RD BATTALION.

August 1 1922.

DEAR EDITOR,

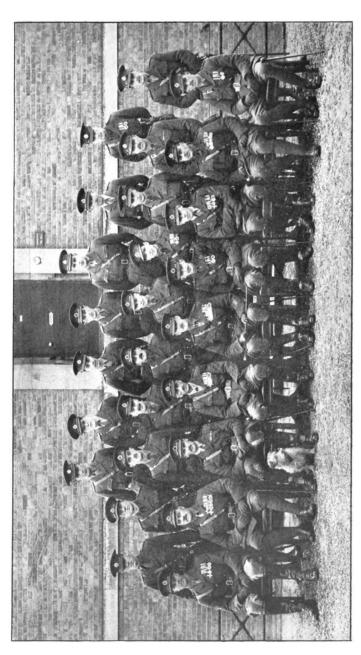
The New Year found us still in Ireland, quartered in the Royal Dublin Society's show ground at Ball's Bridge. It was ushered in magnificently to the blasts of hunting horns, on which Douglas and Troyte Bullock excelled themselves with an unexampled repertoire. Hunting still went on merrily, six or seven members of the Battalion going regularly to the meets of the neighbouring packs. In fact it reconciled a good many of us to the monotony of existence in Dublin. But the one thought uppermost in everybody's mind was the date of our coming departure for England. All were glad to be going home and faced the portentous preparations for the move with unruffled cheerfulness.

Troops had already started to leave Dublin and we were one of the first Battalions on the list to sail. At last on the 6 February we left the afflicted island.

The crossing was effected without incident, and we reached Gosport in the best of spirits on the 7 February.

We arrived a bit late for the competitions in the Portsmouth District, though through the kindness of the Marines we were able to enter, and win, the Portsmouth United Service Hockey, beating R.N. Barracks in the final match.

Before leaving Dublin we had won the 24th Brigade League Football Cup, though we were defeated by 1 goal to nil in the Army Cup by the Norfolk Regiment after a first class game.



# OFFICERS 3rd BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1922.

k Lt. L. M. B. Rathbone Lt. W. E. C. Brooksbank S. Curlis 2/Lt. E. N. Perceval-Maxwell Lt. Hon. N. A. S. Lytton Lt. G. Whitaker Bt. Lt.-Col, J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O. Capt. W. Miller, D.C.M. Lt. H. Coghill 2/Lt. E. J. A. H. Brush 2/Lt. F. W. Sitting-Capt. A. S. G. Douglas, O.B.E. Lt.-Col. J. Harington, C.M.G., D.S.O. Second row-Lt. A. J. T. McGaw Back row-2/Lt. E. G. Buckley

Capt. T. Massy-Beresford, M.C. Lt. D. R. Winsloe Lt. R. J. N. Solly Lt. W. E. Rogers Absent-Major E. R. Meade-Waldo, D.S.O. Capt. R. L. H. Collins Let us say that we defeated the 1st Wiltshires, the Army Cup winners, in the League on their own ground!

For a time the prospect of disbandment was utterly discredited. It was thrust aside as a mere bugbear: and Buxton even suggested putting down a cellar of claret. But gradually the disturbing rumour rose like a moaning wind, causing widespread unrest and apprehension. Even then, it took too much believing.

Coghill was assiduous in training the shooting teams for Bisley, and Fry lost no opportunity of getting the Bayonet Fencing Team, who were to compete at Olympia, up to the scratch, even sacrificing a large part of his leave to this object. An elaborate programme had been drawn up for company training which was to start on the first day of April.

Under the able direction of Massy Beresford, who was exalted to the dignity of head gardener, and who was indefatigable in his efforts to persuade Officers, as he said to "labour in the vineyard," we tackled the rude wilderness outside the mess and tried to turn it into a garden. [It had not been touched for ten years.] Several Officers could be seen every afternoon crawling on all fours like Nebuchadnezzar, scratching up dead grass to get the lawn into something like suitable condition, an ennobling, and in the light of subsequent events, a pathetic sight.

In the midst of these Herculean labours some fresh piece of news about the Geddes axe would suddenly burst upon us, and on Wednesday, 8 March, a more than usually violent storm of evil auspice brought down the whole length of the pergola with fearful havoc.

Festing joined the Battalion on 1 March and proved

a valuable addition to the Bayonet Fencing Team, winning the third prize in the Southern Command Tournament.

We won the Command Bayonet Team Competition, but lost at Olympia.

For a short time the fate of the Battalion hung in the balance and many had hopes that the prospect of disbandment would not materialize, but on Friday, 10 March, we heard in the evening that the warrant carrying it into effect had received the royal signature.

Soon after this it was known that Colonel Harington would go to command the 2nd Battalion in Ireland. The fate of every other member of the Battalion hung in the balance, and as the cadre was still to be maintained while the rest of the Battalion gradually drifted away, there was still room for belief that the Government's commitments in various parts of the world and the possibility of future trouble might compel them to reconsider their act of vandalism.

These horrid conditions of uncertainty and our blasted hopes were to some degree mitigated, if not compensated, by a series of visiting notabilities, not least among whom was Byrne, who came to dine with us on the 20 March and stay the night, accompanied by Major Collett from Wellington, and kept the mess in roars of laughter from 8 o'clock till midnight. He also came to see the Battalion boxing competition which took place that evening in the gymnasium, watched it throughout with great interest and presented the prizes.

The lion's share of work during these weeks fell on Bridgeman, who was unflagging in his attention to the disposal of mess property, plate, pictures and trophies. The plate went partly to the original donors, partly to the Royal United Service Institution, the pictures to the 1st and 2nd Battalions, the horns to Talbot House.

A separate account of these activities has already been sent you.

On 6 April, Colonel Harington and nearly all the Officers who were then at Portsmouth trooped up to London and dined together at Claridge's. There B. M. Edwardes, Powell, Kewley, Buller, Ries and Purdon's brother, Winter, joined the party. Apologies were received from several other old members of the Battalion.

On the following Sunday 9 April there was a Ceremonial Church Parade, the whole Battalion attending, and the day afterwards Sir Henry Wilson dined in mess. During the course of a longish talk in the anteroom afterwards, he reassured us by giving it as his opinion that the Battalion would, some day, perhaps sooner than we expected, be re-embodied. It was disbanded in 1818 after the Napoleonic wars, to be re-embodied for the Crimean imbroglio, and history has a way of repeating itself.

On Tuesday 11 April Colonel Harington held his last parade. He had constantly expressed so he told us, a wish to be able to say good-bye to the Battalion and to thank them for their services. During the whole time that they had been under his command they had been hurried to and fro to cope with strikes and rebellions in a manner that forbade all possibility of settled work and continuous training. On the admission of every Brigade Commander or Divisional Commander who had any experience of them they were the best spirited and the best disciplined Battalion wherever they had been. In a short speech, which will not be

forgotten by those who were privileged to hear it, Colonel Harington reminded them of this and expressed his sorrow at leaving us, a regret warmly reciprocated by every Officer, N.C.O. and rifleman who has served under his command.

On Good Friday events almost proved the truth of Sir Henry Wilson's prophecy. Collins and de Valera were still conferring and quarrelling. de Valera wanted to proclaim a Republic. Collins said that he wanted to abide by the treaty. But even the Irish were getting rather tired of their civil war, and ultimately the moderate party triumphed.

A large draft including Miller, Curtis, Rathbone, Brooksbank, Perceval-Maxwell, Purdon, Brush, Mcgaw and Festing left to join the 2nd Battalion in Ireland on 19 April.

It was very quiet after they had gone. In fact the mess seemed rarely to contain anybody but Douglas, Bridgeman and Troyte Bullock.

On Friday 12 May cricket began. A scratch team from the relics of the Battalion played against the Staff and Departments and beat them by 15 runs. Their opponents consisted of education officers, doctors, dentists and staff clerks. About this time Edwardes, Bridgemen, Coghill and Holroyd cultivated a keen enthusiasm for sailing, and could be seen any afternoon to the delight of professional sailors and other onlookers, gallantly courting death in the Solent. In this restricted arm of the ocean, they contrived to emulate the deeds of Columbus and Robinson Crusoe, at one time being becalmed to the extent of returning two hours late for dinner, at another being driven ashore by a tempest to the imminent peril of their lives. [On this last occasion Buxton and Mrs. Buxton sustained the parts of good man Friday and his companions.]

On 17 May a telegram arrived announcing the advent of the 4th Battalion from Gibraltar. The Acting Adjutant, who had received careful instructions that, if he received any important information, he was not to talk too openly about it, obeyed his orders to the letter, put the missive in his pocket and kept it a dead secret. In spite of this, the news leaked out, as it nearly always does, and the 4th Battalion, on their arrival, found everything prepared for them.

All available Officers at Gosport went to the lévee on 29 May, and to the Regimental Dinner on the day afterwards.

In the midst of writing this letter, the shocking news arrived of the horrible crime which has deprived us of the most famous Rifleman of the day, and every Officer in the Regiment of a friend. The magnetic personality of Sir Henry Wilson, his splendid services to his country, his brilliant gifts, the distinction of his presence, the winning charm of his manner and character, as well as the kindly courtesy and interest which he extended to the lowest as to the highest, invest his death for every one who ever came in touch with him with a sense of personal loss. As a leader, as an orator, as a companion, he had few equals and no superiors.

Well, Mr. Editor, here is your letter, and it seems the last 3rd Battalion letter you will have "it may be for years and it may be for ever." The final order for disbandment has said that the cadre is to be wound up by the 15 July so that it is almost our last act to send our best wishes to all other Battalions in the hope that the time will soon come when we can once more sign ourselves.

Yours ever,

3 B. R. B.

## 3RD BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE. DISPOSAL OF THE BATTALION PLATE AND FUNDS.

BY CAPT. R. C. BRIDGEMAN, M.C.

When the 3rd Battalion was first disbanded in 1818 such regimental property and funds as they had collected during their hectic existence were transferred unconditionally to the 1st Battalion, so it is believed. In any case, it is a fact that when they were reformed in 1855 they had nothing of the kind.

In order to avoid coming to life again in such a way we are winding up the Battalion most definitely with the object that when it is reformed, it will be able straightway to take possession of the funds which we have enjoyed, and the treasures of which we have been proud.

Perhaps a summary of the arrangements we are making, given in these pages, will help the new 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade to enter on its inheritance in years to come.

The Committee of The Rifle Brigade Club is a Corporate Body, and as such is legally competent to act as trustees. They are, therefore, to act as trustees for all the funds and property of the Battalion, from the date of its disbandment, and a deed of trust has been registered in which the Officer Commanding 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade has made over to them all such funds and property. Messrs. Hobbs and Brutton of High Street, Portsmouth, are acting as his solicitors in this.

3rd BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1922.

The trustees have been empowered, generally speaking, to adminster the interest on the funds for the good of the Regiment, and are to be the actual or nominal custodians of the property with powers to dispose of it if they think fit. Though generally speaking they will be bound to keep the principals of the funds, and the actual articles of property and plate intact until the reformation of the Battalion, when in accordance with the deed of trust they will again be handed over to the Commanding Officer.

It is, of course, to be understood that the 3rd Battalion is only to be considered as reformed if it again appears as a regular Battalion. Should the two Militia Battalions be amalgamated and numbered the 3rd Battalion, they will not be considered as entitled to benefit under the deed of trust.

Let us now take the various funds in greater detail.

The principal Fund of the Battalion, which is not administered exclusively in the interest of Officers, is the Central Fund. This was raised in 1904, from various sources, in order to assist the Battalion on its home coming from Aden, and stands in the name of the Commanding Officer for the time being. Into this fund the final balances of all other Battalion Funds, the property of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, have been paid.

These include:—

The Regimental Institutes Fund; Band Fund; Rifle Club; Sports Club; Boxing Club; Pioneers' and Shoemakers' Shops; Sergeants' Mess; Corporals' Room; Concert Party; Photographers' Shop; Printing Press.

The Central Fund includes investments which have already been transferred to the Trustees, and cash which will be invested by them, and the interest allowed to accumulate until the total value of the fund reaches £2,000.

The Trustees will then be empowered to distribute the interest by yearly grants to the following after deducting the cost of administration:—

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot; Riflemens' Aid Society; Officer Commanding 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade; Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade.

The Battalion Polo Fund amounts to about £1,000 and is to form a Regimental Polo Fund from which either Battalion will be eligible to borrow money free of interest, at a suitable rate of repayment.

In the event of a team entering for the Inter-Regimental at home, the Trustees, if they approve, are empowered to give assistance from this fund on the easiest possible terms.

The Officers' Mess Funds will similarly be handed over as separate funds to the trustees.

The Officers' Mess Fund will include the Officers' Mess Investments, together with the cash balances of the Officers' Mess Fund, the Officers' Consolidated Fund, which will be invested, and the interest on the whole allowed to accumulate until a total of £1,000 has been reached, after which the interest, less the cost of administration, will be distributed by the Trustees in yearly grants as they may think fit for the benefit of the Officers of the remaining effective Battalions of the Regiment.

The Consolidated Fund has been maintained by monthly subscriptions, varying from 5s. to 15s. at different times, payable by all Officers on the strength of the Battalion and is used for expenses connected with Officers' games and other matters affecting Officers.

The Battalion has been very fortunate in receiving the consent of the Royal United Service Institution to accept on loan all the cups and trophies won by the Battalion in Musketry or Athletic Competitions, and also those given for like purposes to be competed for in the Battalion. These have already been withdrawn from the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes, and by the time that this issue of the Chronicle is published, will be on view there, together with the "Mutiny" Clock, the chief treasure of the Sergeants' Mess.

Our thanks are due to Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Arthur Leetham, the Secretary of the Institution, for his trouble in making such excellent arrangements.

Of the remaining plate, a large amount in the Officers' Mess has been traced to its original donors, or their representatives, many of whom have agreed to take care of it until the Battalion reforms. Some few other pieces will be looked after on similar terms by present Officers of the Battalion, and the Rifle Depot have been given the loan of the candelabra and table silver for use during Green Jacket Week and on similar occasions.

The remainder, together with the remaining plate in the Sergeants' Mess, will be handed over for storage to the Trustees.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions have each taken a proportion of the Officers' Mess pictures on the same terms, while the 1st Battalion have taken over the table linen at a valuation to be repaid to the 3rd Battalion on its reformation. The remaining pictures, with one or two exceptions, and also the heads and horns have been lent to "Toc H," founded by an old Rifleman who is now Bishop of Pretoria. There they will help to decorate the reading room which has been

endowed as a memorial to the Regiment. Some of the Sergeants' Mess pictures have also gone to "Toc H."

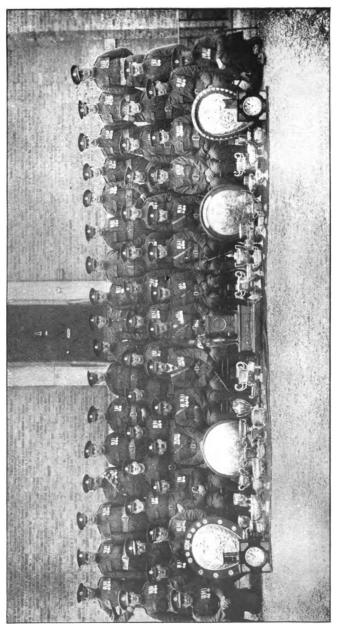
The Trustees will be the nominal owners of all this property, and should ever the plan for a Rifle Brigade Museum materialize, they have the power to transfer any article to it.

Such is a brief sketch of our plans for disposing of the 3rd Battalion property. The time is getting short, and the carrier calls every day.

Very complete records are being prepared, and will

be deposited with the Trustees.

And so the 3rd Battalion is dying a second death and is all but buried. But we are looking forward to the time when a new 3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade enters into its own.



## 3rd BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1922.

Sgt. P. G. Sibley Sgt. D. Hardman A./Sgt. L. Munday Sgt. T. Wanstall Sgt. F. Pearce Sgt. F. M. Hunt Sergeants, left to right—
seck row-Sgt. Br. H. Savage Sgt. G. Doidge Sgt. T. Mansell
Sgt. A. Halton A.J.S. Sgt. A. Davies Sgt. H. Allen Sgt. J. A./Sgt. W. H. Bunn Sgt. A. Ross-Gower A./Sgt. G. Denholm A./Sgt. C. E. O. Webb Tyrrell Sgt. W. Clarke A./Sgt. O. T. Clements A Second row—Sgt. W. Laversuch Sgt. W. H. Bird Sgt. J. G. Bellwood Pionr. Sgt. G. Dowse Sgt. 3

R.Q.M.S. J. McKenzie R.S.M. A. V. Sandy, M.C., D.C.M. O. Lt. and Adjt. J. M. L. Reuton B.M. A. Pullinger S.M. R. Conaron C.Q.M.S. C. W. Humphrey C.S.M. R. Conaron C.S.M. A. A. Vasselin, M.M. Sitting—C.Q.M.S. H. Warren C.Q.M.S. J. F. Bt. Lt.-Col. J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O. I Q.M.S. (O.R.S.) W. G. Aston

Kneeling-Sgt. F. Payne Sgt. H. Dalton, M.M.

Absent-C.S.M. S. E. Ings Sgt. F. Legg Sgt. W. Murphy A./Sgt. E. Isherwood

## 3RD BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1855-1922.

A 3RD BATTALION was first added to the Regiment in 1809, and served with distinction during the Peninsula Campaign, being present at the action of Barrosa, Fuentes d'Onor, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle Nive, Toulouse, and was also present at the battle of Waterloo. This Battalion was disbanded in 1818, and it was not until 1 April 1855 that the late 3rd Battalion was formed at Haslar Barracks under Lieutenant-Colonel Bradford. the Battalion being made up by drafts from the depots of the 1st and 2nd Battalions. Lieutenant-Colonel Bradford soon after exchanged to the Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel Horsford, C.B., was posted to Command. It was first inspected on 25 June, and its strength was then twenty-nine Officers and 590 other ranks. During August it received a large number of recruits from the Militia, and on 9 June 1856 the strength of the Battalion was fortyone Officers and 1165 other ranks.

On the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny the Battalion was despatched to that country and disembarked at Calcutta on 8 November 1857, and proceeded partly by train and partly by route march up country. In order to reach the scene of action before Cawnpore a detachment of the Battalion carried out a forced march which, to quote Sir William Cope's History of the Regiment, "is perhaps hardly paralleled in military history." Cope writes as follows: "They left Cheenee

on 1 December and encamped on the 2nd about six miles from Futtehpore. Starting from there in the evening they arrived on the evening of the 3rd at a bridge over the Pandoo Nuddee. Here they were to encamp, and the men were set to work to pitch their tents, which they were almost too tired to do, but which they had just accomplished and turned in, when the bugle sounded for 'Orders.' A message had been received from Sir Colin Campbell directing the detachment to make all speed to the front as he was about to engage the Gwalier Contingent. The word was given to strike tents and to 'fall in.' This the men did without a murmur and resumed their march cheerfully, weary as they were, when they knew that active service was before them. Marching (of course with occasional halts) the remainder of that night and the whole of the day and night of the 4th, they arrived at Cawnpore at 7 on the morning of the 5th. This was a march of about seventy-five miles accomplished in a very short time; and considering that this detachment consisted mostly of young soldiers, the Battalion having only been formed two years before; that these men had disembarked hardly three weeks after being cooped up on board ship during a four months' voyage, that they had already made long and fatiguing marches up the country, this march, considering these circumstances of it, is perhaps hardly paralleled in military history."

The day of the 4th was very hot, and the men wore their cloth European clothing. They did not, however, carry their packs. Before Cawnpore the two Battalions (2nd and 3rd) met, and in the subsequent hard fighting fought alongside each other. Later both Battalions were engaged at the siege of Lucknow and at the action of Nawabgunge. At this action the V.C. was

earned by Pioneer Shaw of the Battalion for having killed in single combat with the serrated edge of his Pioneer sword a ghazee.

The Camel Corps, formed in 1858 under Sir John Ross, received a quota of Officers and men from the Battalion.

The next war service the Battalion saw was in 1864 when it took part in the Mohmund Expedition. In 1872 the Battalion arrived home, and were stationed at Portsmouth, having carried out a tour of duty at Aden en route. In 1884 the Battalion contributed men to the Rifle Company of the Camel Corps which took part in the Nile Expedition of that year.

While at Portsmouth the music of the Eton Boating Song was written by A. H. Drummond, a Subaltern in the Battalion, in conjunction with his cousin, Miss Wodehouse.

In 1885 the Battalion proceeded to Gibraltar, but returned home the next year for a short time. It was ordered to Egypt in 1887, and to South Africa the following year, while in 1889 it once more proceeded to India, and was employed during the Tochi Expedition of 1897, but suffered terribly from sickness.

In 1910 it won both the Indian Inter-Regimental and Infantry Polo Tournaments.

On returning home in 1905 it was first stationed at Devonport, and in 1908 moved to Bordon. While there the Battalion greatly distinguished itself at musketry. In 1909, at the Aldershot Command Rifle Meeting, it won 5 challenge cups, 5 cups, 1 miniature cup, 1 medal and £179 10s. 6d. in prize money. The following year the entries were restricted by an order from Aldershot, but in spite of this the Battalion carried off 6 challenge cups, 7 cups, 2 miniature cups, 8 medals, and

£263 14s. 8d., the next best unit winning £103 13s. 11d. In 1911 it was ordered to Ireland, and stationed first at Tipperary and later at Cork.

The high musketry standard of the Battalion was well maintained during its tours of duty in Ireland.

At the Curragh Meeting of 1911 the Battalion won 2 challenge cups, 10 cups, 1 medal and £205 10s. 6d. (the fact that it did not win more is accounted for by the fact that the 1st Battalion also took part in the meeting). In 1912 at the all-Ireland Rifle Meeting, 5 challenge cups, 13 cups, 1 challenge shield, 12 medals and £243 18s. 3d. fell to the lot of the Battalion. Upon the outbreak of the Great War the Battalion was still in Ireland. It proceeded to France as part of the 17th Infantry Brigade and landed on 10 September 1914 under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel R. Alexander, who was killed in action on 30 December the same year.

Eleven days after landing the Battalion went into the trenches relieving the Royal Berkshire Regiment near Soupir. Early in October it left the area of the Aisne and moved north.

On the 18 October the Battalion took part in the attack on Perenchies. The Battalion remained in the Armentières area until 2 June 1915 when it moved to the Ypres area. In August it formed part of the 17th Brigade in support to the 6th Division in the counter attack which was carried out to retake the ground lost at Hooge during the liquid fire attack. In October the Battalion together with the rest of the 17th Brigade were transferred to the 24th Division and went into the line at St. Eloi.

The early part of 1916 the Battalion spent in the Hooge area where it earned warm commendation and

the distinction of being mentioned in the Birthday Despatches of that year for having on the 13 February, after an intense bombardment of thirty-six hours, defeated the enemy attack with the help of the Artillery Barrage and the skilful use of the Battalion Lewis guns.

In June it was in the trenches at Ploegsteert and later in front of Kemmel from whence was carried out a very successful raid.

At the end of July the Division moved to the Somme area and came under the command of the XIIIth Corps. On the 18 August the Battalion took part in the attack south of Delville Wood and captured Guillemont Station.

On 1 September it carried out a counter attack to try and recapture some lost British trenches. The attack was only partially successful and over 200 casualties were suffered by the Battalion.

The Battalion took an active part during the battle of Arras which commenced on 9 April 1917. On the 14th the Battalion captured Lievin and one company entered the outskirts of Lens the next day. At the battle of Messines (commenced 7 June) the Battalion carried their objectives and captured four field guns and a number of machine guns and prisoners.

At the third battle of Ypres the Battalion had for its objective on the 31 July 1917 a strong position called the "Tower Hamlets" part of the Passchendaele Ridge defences and in spite of repeated attacks over ground rendered almost impassible owing to the continued bombardment and bad climatic conditions, it had to withdraw having been in action for forty-eight hours and suffered over 230 casualties. During this attack the rain and cold were intense.

During the great German offensive of March 1918 the 3rd Battalion was with the V Army upon whom the brunt of the German attack fell. On the 23 March a very fine rearguard was fought at Falvy Bridge on the Somme which has been described by an Officer (not a Rifleman) "as the most perfectly executed manœuvre he had ever seen in war or peace."

The casualties of the Battalion during the period 21 March to 5 April were twenty-three Officers and 410 other ranks. The last scene of action for the Battalion during the war was the capture of St. Waast-la-Vallee on the outskirts of Bavay, four days before the Armistice.

The Battalion, very depleted as a result of demobilization, returned home in June 1919 under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel E. R. Kewley, D.S.O., M.C., who had commanded since 1917 and who together with Captain L. Eastmead, M.C., were the only two Officers who sailed for France with the Battalion in 1914 and served continuously with it the whole war.

On the 17 June the Battalion was dispersed, every Officer, Warrant Officer, N.C.O. and Rifleman went on leave, and was struck off the strength, the only exceptions being the Adjutant and Orderly Room Sergeant.

On 16 July the Battalion was reformed at Winchester under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, C.M.G., D.S.O., and on the 5 August the Battalion proceeded to Rugeley and linked up with the 5th Battalion which was now divided between the 2nd and 3rd Battalions.

On the 12 November the Battalion moved to Portsmouth and in December 1920 was ordered to Ireland, in which troubled country it remained until 7 February 1922, when the Battalion returned to Gosport, and on 1 April 1922 received orders that they were to be disbanded on the reduction of the Army.

Remarks by Major-General G. F. Boyd, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., D.C.M., Commanding Dublin District, at Annual Inspection of Battalion.

"A Battalion with an excellent spirit and a fine body of Officers. Well disciplined and exceptionally well turned out. The men are very young, but intelligent. Has suffered from weak numbers, but with the leaders available should develop into a first-rate Battalion. Keen in sport, and especially good at athletics."

25 November 1921.

## 4TH BATTALION.

GIBRALTAR, 1921-22.

Gibraltar, when approached by sea, is unquestionably a most impressive sight and becomes more so when everyone knows that it is likely to be their home for a couple of years. We had had singularly little information from the authorities as to what was going to happen to us on arrival, so speculation as to where the barracks were situated and various other facts which interested us was universal and opinions diverse. Before entering the harbour Baird and Stevens came on to the "Himalaya," the former on return from leave and the latter on posting to the Battalion. Neither appeared very cheery about the place in general, but few of us here were disheartened as neither are renowned for their optimistic point of view. They had brought a draft from England about three weeks previous to the Battalion's arrival and had done great work in getting the barracks ready and giving them a good clean up, which was most necessary as they hadn't been occupied for some months. Unluckily we were not all together. Headquarters, "B" and "C" Companies in South Barracks, "A" and "D" Companies in Grand Casemates Barracks. The "Himalaya" came alongside at the Gun Wharf and the men were very soon on shore and started off to their various barracks. The heavy baggage, however, was a different matter, as the "Himalaya" was too long for the wharf, so the heavy baggage had to be unloaded on to lighters and again unloaded on to the quay, thereby



# OFFICERS 4th BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1922.

Lt. C. Knowles Capt. & Q.M. F. H. Pryor Capt. H. G. Costobadle, M.C. Lt. E. Boughton-Leigh Capt. D. S. Cairnes Major A. Tod Major J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O. LA.-Col. W. W. Seymour Capt. & Bt.-Major H. F. Campbell Capt. R. C. Gull Lt. D. N. Guthrie Back row-Lt. The Lord Plunket Lt. O. B. Hall Lt. W. J. Carlile, M.C., M.M. Second row-Lt. G. H. Hunt Lt. F. E. A. Fulford Dapt. R. I. V. Birkbeck, M.C. Sitting-Capt. H. M. Ramsey Fairfax Lucy, M.C. Capt. O. B. Graham, D.S.O. making two jobs of what need only have been one. Everyone from the Governor, Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, downwards, was most helpful and prepared to do anything possible to assist us.

Gibraltar is a place which takes some time to become accustomed to, but after a month we settled down well and all ranks seemed to enjoy themselves. In the first place the shops, and being in a European town was a great change after Quetta, and every evening there were crowds of Riflemen walking about apparently quite satisfied to gaze into the shop windows. Duties were not severe as during the last ten years the numerous guards have been greatly reduced, and we only had to find two Quarter Guards and the Guard on Government House. There is no ground for any sort of Field work, so we had to content ourselves with individual training and route marches. takes place during the summer months, which did not affect us as events turned out. There are quite good opportunities for games—the football and hockey grounds being fairly numerous, but the men in South Barracks had some way to go which is always somewhat of a deterrent. A certain proportion of men are allowed passes into Spain and many Riflemen took full advantage of them.

After the New Year events were considerably livened up by the arrival of the Atlantic Fleet, portions of which were in Gibraltar right up till Easter. As usual the Senior Service was hospitality itself and everybody benefited in various ways—dinners, dances, concerts, boxing shows, etc. We had one Battalion boxing show which was quite a success and some Riflemen took part in open events elsewhere. Acting-Corporal Seal and Rifleman Noble were our chief performers; the

former showing particularly good form in knocking out a much-fancied Petty Officer in H.M.S. "Thunderer" in a ten round contest. In the garrison Football Tournament we did not do well, being beaten by the Gunners, but in the Hockey Cup for Companies Headquarters won the Cup.

Our other athletic successes consisted of the Inter-Unit Racquets won by Gull and Tod, and the Inter-Unit Lawn Tennis won by Stevens and Tod.

Everyone has heard of the Royal Calpe Hunt, so perhaps a short account of its doings may not be out of place. It is chiefly maintained by the Gibraltar Garrison and hunts the country in Spain a few miles from Gibraltar. The Master, who also hunts hounds, is the Marquis of Marzales and has occupied the position for nearly twenty years. Foxes are fairly plentiful, but as earths are numerous and difficult to stop, not many are actually killed, though good runs are frequent and apart from anything else everyone can be sure of a very pleasant day and the opportunity of seeing hounds work. At first, having nothing to ride, very few of us managed to go out, but later on as we picked up horseflesh of sorts there was always a good following from the Battalion. Towards the end of February hounds were attacked by rabies and the majority had to be destroyed—a great calamity-but paperchases were organized and afforded some excellent gallops.

Polo had just started before we left and some of us played a few times, but naturally no one made any effort to collect ponies, so we had to rely on remounts and the kindness of other players who lent us something to play on.

A few Officers made expeditions into Spain and

visited such places as Medina, Seville, Granada, Ronda, &c. No doubt the South of Spain is a most attractive part of the world and would repay longer visits than we were able to make. An account of our stay in Gibraltar would not be complete without a reference to the sad death of Colonel Willoughby Verner which took place at Algerias.

It was fortunate that a Battalion of his old Regiment was in Gibraltar and able to pay a last mark of respect to so distinguished a Rifleman and one who had devoted so many years to the service of the Regiment and especially to the editorship of the Chronicle. The coffin was conveyed from Algerias in the Governor's barge in the charge of Costobadie and six sergeants. The whole Battalion formed a firing party, and in the procession Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, representing H.M. the King, and all prominent residents of Gibraltar took part. The whole ceremony was well organized and formed a fitting and dignified tribute to the memory of one of the keenest of Riflemen.

Towards the end of March the blow fell in the shape of orders to proceed to England during April for disbandment, and our worst fears were realized. Our departure was delayed till 17 May and was rather hurried as "Huntsend" came in forty-eight hours before she was expected. However, we managed to embark ourselves and all the baggage in quick time and sailed about 10.30 p.m. 17 May. Most of Gibraltar came down during the evening to see us off and we feel sure that the farewells were taken with many mutual regrets. The voyage home was calm, but spoiled by a bad fog the whole way from Cape St. Vincent to Ushant. We could only go 6 to 8 knots and the siren was sounded every minute night and

day. Beyond that the voyage was uneventful; our shipmates were the Royal Munster Fusiliers from Egypt, a very fine Battalion.

As soon as we arrived at Gosport the process of disbandment began. It was a dreary proceeding and there is no need to enlarge upon it. Officers and other ranks gradually drifted away, to leave, discharge, transfer to other Battalions or other Regiments, and the shutters were eventually put up on 12 August.

Yours ever,

4 B. R.B.

## THE 4<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1857-1922.

THE Battalion was formed at Winchester under a War Office letter dated 22 September 1857. The first Commanding Officer was Lieutenant-Colonel Elrington, who was transferred from the 3rd Battalion.

On 15 December the same year, it moved from Winchester to Chichester, and while there it was issued with 461 Enfield rifles. In April the following year the Battalion moved to Shorncliffe and in June received short rifles and swords of the 1856 pattern in place of the Enfield. After little more than four months the Battalion was ordered to embark for Malta and proceeded to its first foreign station with a strength of twenty-nine Officers and 648 N.C.O.s. and Riflemen.

In September 1863 it proceeded to Gibraltar, and in September 1864 was issued with Whitworth rifles, forty short Enfields being retained for the use of the Sergeants.

In July 1865 the Battalion moved to Canada, being first of all at Point Levis and later at Montreal.

During the Fenian troubles of 1866 it moved to the American frontier and forced the Fenians to make a precipitated retreat to avoid fighting.

On 4 January 1867 breech-loading short Snider rifles were issued in place of the Whitworth rifles.

In September this year the Battalion embarked for England and on arrival seven Companies and Headquarters proceeded to Chichester and three Companies to Winchester. Soon after the Battalion moved to Weedon and had detachments at Leeds, Nottingham and Warwick.

On 21 May 1868 the Battalion Headquarters and five Companies moved to Chester. In 1869 the Battalion was concentrated at Aldershot. In August 1870 it left Aldershot and proceeded to Shorncliffe, and in August 1871 to Chatham. From both these stations the Battalion had to find detachments of various strength. On 27 February 1872 the Battalion (fourteen Officers, 599 N.C.O.s. and Riflemen) proceeded from Chatham to London, under Colonel Elrington, in order to partake in the Thanksgiving Service for the recovery of H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, from his serious illness.

In June 1872 Colonel Elrington retired, after commanding for nearly fifteen years. He was succeeded by Colonel John Ross, C.B.

Towards the end of 1872, the Battalion was ordered to Ireland and in 1873 proceeded to India and was for some time stationed at Umballa.

In 1876, on the occasion of the visit of H.R.H. The Prince of Wales (Colonel-in-Chief), the Battalion furnished a personal Guard of Honour at Delhi of 100 men, which accompanied His Royal Highness during his visit to Agra. After the Review and March Past, His Royal Highness gave a dinner to the men of his two Regiments (10th Hussars and The Rifle Brigade) and on 13 January he dined with the Officers of the Regiment. In August 1877 the Battalion was issued with Martini-Henry rifles and in November was employed in the Expedition against the Jowakis, which

lasted from 29 November 1877 until February the next year. In 1878 it took part in the Second Afghan War, being present at the capture of Ali Masjid.

The Battalion had suffered severely from Peshawar fever before proceeding to join the Expeditionary Force, and the hardships of the campaign told severely on the men. The weather was very hot and water difficult to get, the marches long and trying, though the nights were intensely cold and for the first week or so of the campaign the Battalion had to bivouac in the open.

It was again on active service in 1881 when employed against the Waziris on the North-west Frontier, while in 1888 it served in Burma, and was employed in clearing the country of Dacoits; a detachment formed part of the Pônkan Field Force in the expedition against the Kachins.

Ten Riflemen volunteered and served with the 1st Battalion in the Karin Expedition of 1889.

In 1890 the Battalion returned home on board the Troopship *Malabar*, and after leaving Gibraltar was run into by a French ship during a thick fog but managed to reach Cadiz and get repaired sufficiently to complete the voyage.

The high state of discipline displayed by the Battalion on this occasion drew letters of warm commendation from both Admiralty and War Office.

It was stationed first at Parkhurst and from 1891-94 at Devonport.

In 1896 a detachment was sent to form the Rifle Company of M.I. which served in the Mashonaland Campaign. The Rifle Company stormed Mallorni's kraal, on 3 August, a strong natural fortress, and killed some 200 natives.

In August 1890 magazine rifles were issued.

In 1894 the Battalion moved to Aldershot, and in 1896 to Dublin.

In 1899 it had a very successful musketry year, carrying off four out of a possible five of the chief events at the Curragh Rifle Meeting.

In November 1900 the Battalion provided a detachment of one Officer, four N.C.O.s., one Bugler, and eighteen Riflemen to form part of the representative contingent sent to Sydney to take part in the inauguration of the Australian Commonwealth, while the following year the Battalion sent a detachment of three Officers and 100 N.C.O.s. and men to take part in the funeral procession of Queen Victoria.

In 1901 the Battalion proceeded to South Africa to take part in the rounding up operations which marked the closing scenes of the War.

In 1903 it returned to England and was stationed at Chatham. While there a detachment of the Battalion proceeded to London to take over the Tower of London during the absence of the Guards.

In November 1905 it proceeded to Malta where for a short time it was stationed together with the 1st Battalion.

The Battalion moved in January 1909 to Egypt, being stationed first at Cairo and later at Khartoum.

In 1913 it went to India, in which country it was when the great European War of 1914 commenced.

The Battalion left India 16 October 1914, arrived at Devonport on 16 November, proceeded the following day to Winchester and encamped at Morn Hill until 20 December when it marched to Southampton and embarked for France, under the command of Colonel G. H. Thesiger, C.B., C.M.G., and reached Havre on

22 December and on 24th arrived at Blaringhem, forming part of the 80th Infantry Brigade under Brigadier-General The Hon. C. G. Fortescue, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., being in the 27th Division commanded by Major-General T. D'O. Snow, C.B.

The first action of importance in which the Battalion took part was that of St. Eloi, which commenced on 14 March 1915.

Early in the morning of 15 March, while it was still pitch dark, the Battalion fell in and about 3 a.m moved forward towards the village of St. Eloi, from which a continual stream of bullets was coming. No one knew what was happening, or what had happened, and the advance of the Battalion was hindered by men of various units straggling back, disheartened, and in many cases with wild rumours.

About 4 a.m. the Battalion received orders to retake a trench that had been lost, to clear the barricade and clear the enemy out of the village. This was done by "A," "B" and "D" Companies. "C" Company, which had been in support to "D," was then ordered to attack "the mound" which was still held by the enemy. The attack was carried out under Major King (who was killed) with the utmost galiantry, but it was found impossible to advance without artillery support and as it was getting light the Battalion was ordered to withdraw after having captured all its objectives with the exception of a position known as "the mound" at the far end of the village which was strongly held by enemy machine guns.

The casualties suffered by the Battalion were:—

				Officers	Other Ranks
Killed or Died of	Wounds	•••	•••	<b>5</b>	 28
Wounded	•••			4	 59
Missing	• • •			1	 6

On 16 April Colonel Thesiger left to command the 14th Brigade and Major Harington assumed command. It may here be mentioned that Colonel Thesiger was killed at Loos in September 1915 whilst commanding the 9th Division.

The Second Battle of Ypres commenced on 22 April 1915 and on the 23rd the Battalion was placed under the command of the General Officer Commanding the Canadian Division, and took an active part in the fighting of the succeeding days.

The Battalion supported an attack of French Colonial troops on the 24th. These, however, were driven back by a discharge of gas, through the ranks of the Battalion. The Battalion stood firm and it is recorded that not a man left his post although there were at that time no gas masks provided.

On 1 May the Battalion moved to the Hooge area and again came in for severe fighting. It left the area on 27 May, having suffered over 700 casualties between 4 and 14 May.

On 18 November 1915 the Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. N. C. Gathorne Hardy, left France for Salonica where it remained until June 1917, when it proceeded to Athens for a short tour of duty, being attached to the French 30th Division. Although the Battalion had few casualties from warfare at Salonica, it suffered terribly from the fever which was rampant there.

On 18 July the Battalion returned to Salonica.

On 8 May 1918 Lieutenant-Colonel Railston assumed command. During July and August of this year the Battalion suffered very severely from fever and during September from influenza.

On 16 December the Battalion, under Major W. H.

Kennett, proceeded to Batoum, where it arrived on the 23rd and on the 30th moved by train to Tiflis and was employed in guarding arms, ammunition, &c.

On 17 June 1919 the Battalion, reduced to cadre strength, left the Army of the Black Sea for England, and reached home 1 July 1919.

It was re-formed at Aldershot under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel G. N. Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., during July, and on 27 September Lieutenant-Colonel W. W. Seymour took over the command. On 20 October the Battalion embarked at Tilbury for India and was stationed at Quetta.

On 19 April 1920 the Battalion was ordered to mobilize and proceeded the next morning to Chaman on the Afghan Border, owing to the threatened fourth Afghan War, which, however, did not materialize and after nearly three months under canvas, returned to Quetta.

In October 1921 the Battalion left India for Gibraltar and in May 1922 was brought home to be disbanded upon the reduction of the Army. The disbandment was carried out at Gosport and the Battalion finally ceased to exist on 12 August, 1922. Before leaving Gibraltar the following telegram was received from the 4th Gurkhas:—

"All ranks 4th Gurkhas deplore disbandment of 4th Bn. Rifle Brigade and hope measure temporary only."

## DEPOT LETTER TO THE EDITOR.

WINCHESTER, 31 December 1922.

## DEAR EDITOR,—

Since the last letter the reduction of establishment of the Rifle Depot has taken place, and for a considerable time before this actually occurred there was any amount of speculation as to who would be the lucky ones to stay at the Depot.

The establishment at the depot is now as follows: Officers 7, Warrant Officers (Class I) 1, Warrant Officers (Class II) 6, Company Quartermaster-Sergeants 4, Sergeants 12, Corporals 16, Buglers 10, Lance-Corporals 12, Riflemen 29. Total 7 Officers, 90 other ranks.

The surplus after reduction was despatched to the 2nd and 4th Battalion.

The reorganization of the Depot was carried out as follows:—

Nos. 1 and 3 Companies being amalgamated into No. 1 Company and commanded by Kewley.

Nos. 2 and 4 Companies being amalgamated into No. 2 Company and commanded by Moore-Gwyn.

Baring Commanding the Depot, The Rifle Brigade, and Norris being Adjutant, Depot, The Rifle Brigade, and also Staff Officer, Rifle Depot.

But even now no one is sure how long they will be here, and there are rumours of further reductions in W.O.s and N.C.O.s.

The 2nd and 3rd Battalions still being in Ireland during the early part of the year their drafts for the

1st and 4th Battalions passed through the Depot. A total of 271 other ranks were dealt with. A large number of men (518) for discharge, &c., from 1st and 4th Battalions passed through the depot.

During the year Sloggett, Reeve, Prideaux-Brune and Cooper, left the Depot having completed their tours of duty. Brownlow was placed on half pay on account of ill health caused by wounds and later retired. Baring retired on retired pay. Captain and Quartermaster G. Richards was struck off strength on posting as Quartermaster to 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. and Eyston was struck off strength on transfer to the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.

The following were posted during the year for a tour of duty: Tod, assumed command of the Depot Rifle Brigade, Kewley and Plunket. Richardson and Verney were gazetted to the Regiment and attached to the Depot.

The annual inspection of the Depot was carried out on 8 August by G.O.C. Southern Area, Colonel Commandant E. S. Girwood, C.B., C.M.G.

Owing to reduction recruiting was cancelled, but it is now reopened and we are getting a few recruits; two squads of twenty men each having been formed. The usual routine of training recruits and despatching them to Battalions was continued as long as there were any recruits to deal with.

Colonel J. D. H. Maitland, C.M.G., D.S.O., vacated the command of the Rifle Depot and retired on retired pay 1 July.

Colonel G. N. Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., was appointed and assumed command of the Rifle Depot 27 October.

With all good wishes,

DEPOT R.B.

## SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

## RACQUETS,

By Major A. J. H. Sloggett, D.S.O.

## ARMY RACQUETS DOUBLES CHAMPIONSHIP.

The Competition for the Military Racquets Doubles Championship Challenge Cup commenced at Prince's Club, Knightsbridge, on 3 March 1922. The entries this year were particularly weak, as there were only 4: 1st Bn. Coldstream Guards, "G" Battery R.H.A., and the 2nd and 3rd Bns. The Rifle Brigade.

First Round.—3rd Bn. The Rifle Brigade (holders) (Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn, D.S.O., M.C., and Captain T. O. Jameson) beat 1st Bn. Coldstream Guards (Lieutenant Lord Bingham, M.C., and Lieutenant G. N. Scott-Chad) by 4 games to none (15—9, 15—11, 15—2, 17—14).

2nd Bn. The Rifle Brigade (Major A. J. H. Sloggett, D.S.O., and Lieutenant A. C. Gore) beat "G" Battery R.H.A. (Captain E. L. Armitage and Lieutenant P. V. Williams) by 4 games to none (15-7, 15-1, 15-1, 15-0).

Final.—The 3rd Bn. beat 2nd Bn. by 4 games to 2 (15—11,

15—6, 6—15, 7—15, 15—5, 15—6).

The holders were the better pair, and always had a bit in hand. They have now won the Cup for three years in succession, and for the second year running it has been a Rifle Brigade final.

The Cup was presented by Field-Marshal Earl Haig, who con-

gratulated the winners and the Regiment.

## ARMY RACQUETS SINGLES CHAMPIONSHIP.

This Competition commenced at Prince's Club on 6 March, the entries as in the Doubles were poor as there were only 10.

The Regiment was represented by Sloggett, Moore-Gwyn, Jameson and Gore. The holder, Major-General S. H. Sheppard, being in India was unable to defend his title.

First Round.—Jameson, w.o., Lieutenant P. V. Williams

(R.H.A.) having scratched.

Gore beat Captain E. L. Armitage by 3 games to none (15-6, 15-9, 15-12).

Lieutenant Scott-Chad (Coldstream Guards) beat Major W. Hattersley-Smith (R.A.) by 3 games to none (15—7, 15—7, 15—3).

Second Round.—Moore-Gwyn beat Captain R. D. Busk (9th Lancers) by 3 games to none (15-12, 15-9, 15-13).

Jameson beat Gore by 3 games to none (15-5, 15-12, 15-12). Sloggett beat Scott-Chad by 3 games to 1 (17-14, 9-15, 15-16, 15-10).

Semi-Final.—Jameson beat Moore-Gwyn by 3 games to 1 (15—11, 8—15, 18—15, 15—12). A real good match, Jameson's quickness in the court being the deciding factor.

Sloggett beat Lieutenant J. N. Cheney (K.R.R.C.) by 3 games

to none (15-2, 15-3, 15-1).

Final.—Jameson beat Sloggett by 3 games to 2 (15-8, 14-18, 12-15, 18-13, 15-9.)

This match lasted one and a quarter hours, and contained some exciting, almost dramatic moments. In the end stamina played a great part in the game, Jameson lasting the better of the two to win a hard and well fought match.

The Cup was presented by General the Right Honourable Sir Neville Lyttelton, who said he was proud of the record of the Regiment in a game which he knew so well himself, and that it was as it should be for The Rifle Brigade to provide the finalists for both the Doubles and the Singles.

The thanks of all the Competitors are due to the Committee of Prince's Club for the efficient manner in which they ran the two Tournaments, and to Lawrence for his careful marking throughout.

## AMATEUR RACQUETS CHAMPIONSHIP, 1922.

The Doubles commenced at Queen's Club on 20 March, and was particularly noteworthy for the very fine performance put up by the 3rd Bn. pair (Moor-Gwyn and Jameson).

In the first round they drew a bye.

Second Round.—3rd Bn. beat V. A. Cazalet and G. N. Scott-Chad after a very close match by 4 games to 3 (6—15, 15—5, 17—18, 15—6, 15—11, 5—15, 15—11).

Semi-Final.—3rd. Bn. beat P. N. Durlacher and W. Lees (winner of Public School Racquets, 1921), after a very exciting match in which they just got home on the post, by 4 games to 3 (15—3, 11—15, 17—14, 6—15, 9—15, 15—10, 18—17).

In the *Final*, 3rd Bn. were beaten by J. C. F. Simpson and R. C. Williams by 4 games to none (15-5, 15-12, 15-8, 15-11).

Simpson and Williams beating the holders (Hon. C. N. Bruce and

H. W. Leatham) in the Challenge Round by 4 games to 2.

— Sloggett, who was partnered by the Rev. L. F. Andrewes, was beaten in the second round by P. N. Durlacher and W. Lees, after a very close match by 4 games to 3 (15—8, 15—10, 15—11, 8—15, 12—15, 16—17, 15—9).

The Singles commenced on 27 March, for which there was a record entry of 26. Sloggett and Jameson both drew byes in the first round, but unfortunately were drawn against each other in the

second, which was won by Jameson by 3 games to 1 (15-10, 5-15, 15-11, 15-13).

In the third round Jameson was beaten by C. Browning by 3 games to 2 (15-8, 7-15, 10-15, 18-17, 15-3).

The Hon. C. N. Bruce won the Championship, beating the holder (E. M. Baerlein) by 3 games to 1.

## POLO, 1922.

#### 1st BATTALION.

We began 1922 well by winning the Cawnpore (Cooper Allen) Cup in the second week of January. For this tournament we put in two teams. Our "A" team, Kewley, Hodson, the Colonel and Williams defeated Cawnpore "A" by 13—0 in the second round and the Black Watch by 2—0 in the final. This last game was a very fast one, but our team played below its form. Our "B" team, Allen, Poole, Garnet and Taylor were beaten by the Black Watch in the first round by 9—0. In the Subsidiary tournament for a Cup given by a local native gentleman the "B" team beat Cawnpore "A" and then beat Cawnpore "B," thus winning the Cup.

These successes were very encouraging and we were looking forward to the Infantry Tournament with some optimism. The railway strike put an end to all thoughts of leaving Cawnpore for

polo tournaments.

Unfortunately Kewley and Williams left the Battalion in March. Both these promising players were a loss to the Battalion team. Polo was played steadily till the arrival of the rains when it stopped till the beginning of October. When the season recommenced we found great difficulty in obtaining ponies and this difficulty will apparently continue till the end of the present cold weather. We have begun well, however, for we have just won the Wallach Cup at Allahabad for the second time. As only four teams entered, the tournament was played in the American system. The Rifle Brigade team (Allen, Hodson, the Colonel and Poole) won all its three matches, scoring 20 goals and having only 3 hit against it. The match against the Poona Horse was most exciting, as two extra periods had to be played before Hodson hit the winning goal. If our shooting had been more accurate we should have won more easily. Next month we shall have another try for the Cawnpore Cup and we do not feel at all hopeless about winning the Infantry. The Battalion has several very promising young players in addition to those in the team. Knowles, Taylor, Garnett, Gwynne, to mention only four, are all likely to develop into good players. The polo spirit in the Battalion is as high as it ever was.



## FOOTBALL, 1922.

#### 1st BATTALION.

During the year we have entered for a number of tournaments. some open to the Battalion and some to Companies, and with the exception of one or two disappointments have done very well. We started the football season by playing a half-Company league with a view to finding promising talent. This competition was won by the left half-Company of "B" Company.

We then played very nearly continuously for four months in "outside" tournaments. The first of these was the Bengal Cup for which there were fifteen entries, mostly local teams, though one each from Agra, Lucknow and Jhansi. The chief match was the semi-final between "A" Company and 117th Battery Royal Field Artillery when "A" Company won after an extremely hard match. In the final "A" Company beat Headquarters Company by 3-0,

thus winning the Cup.

Immediately following the Bengal Cup came the Narayan Shield which we had won in the previous year. Amongst the twelve entries were the 16th Lancers from Lucknow and the 141st Battery Royal Field Artillery from Jhansi. The former we met in the second round and though it was a hard fought game, the result was never in doubt. The 141st Battery R.F.A. proved to be very formidable opponents, and after two games had been played, both with extra time, neither side had scored. Time after time Acting Corporal Harding in goal saved miraculous shots. In the third game we scored from a penalty shot just before half time, and then Rifleman Dickenson scored again just after the restart. In the final we met 117th Battery R.F.A. who had previously been beaten by "A" Company in the Bengal Cup. We could, however, only beat them by 1-0. These matches caused tremendous enthusiasm and were witnessed by very large crowds.

The Oudh and Rohilhund Railway Cup followed, at the end of August, but the play was not of such a high standard owing to the extremely wet weather at that time. There were thirteen entries, mostly old rivals, including 141st Battery R.F.A. also the Royal Berkshire Regiment from Bareilly and the Somerset Light Infantry from Agra. We entered a second team for this tournament, but unfortunately our two teams met in the second round, our first team winning comfortably. In the semi-final we met once more the 141st Battery R.F.A., and once more we played a draw after extra time. In the re-play we again had to play extra time and during this period the Battery succeeded in scoring a goal. In the final 141st Battery R.F.A. beat the Somerset Light

Infantry after the latter had led by 2-0 at half time.

The Battalion team left the next day for Simla to compete for the Durand Cup. There were twenty-two entries for this Cup from all over India. Having drawn a bye in the first round we had plenty of time to get used to the atmosphere of the hills and in our first match won a brilliant victory over the Border Regiment by 2-0. Dickenson scored both goals by excellent play, whilst Crews and Acting Corporal Harding also deserve mention. We then met the Cameronians and on our previous form should have managed to beat them, but our team reversed its good form and played so poorly that they deserved to lose. They were, however, only beaten by one goal, and that a lucky shot. It was most disappointing for we had great hopes of figuring in the final, Acting Corporal Harding was, by universal consent, the best goalkeeper in the tournament.

Late in October the Brigade Football Championship was held, as a preliminary to the All India Championship. We had very

weak opposition and won quite easily, after only two games.

Company Sergeant-Major Partridge has made an excellent Captain throughout the year and has contributed much to its success.

This completed our big games for the year, but in November all the Companies entered for the Kidd Cup, a local tournament. Most of the teams, however, lost some of their players through one cause or another, and the Cup was won by the Cawnpore Sports Club.

The Company Football Shield was generally expected to be won by "A" Company who had a large number of the Battalion players. Whether it was staleness, or whatever the cause, they lost to "B" Company who met Headquarters Company in the final. Headquarters Company won the Shield by winning this match by 3—0.

We finished the season by forming a Junior League. No one was allowed to play who had represented his Company in a tournament. Colonel Paley got up an Officers and Sergeants team for this tournament, but unfortunately could not pull off the Cup, which was won by "C" Company.

#### 2ND BATTALION.

In the early part of the year our interest concerning any serious games of football was handicapped owing to the large area the Battalion held in County Donegal. Even the Inter-Company League could not be decided. It was not until May had arrived that we took part in any competitions. At Strabane the Band entered the Strabane Summer League and did very well. It was a great pity that they had to withdraw owing to their departure for their Annual Musketry Course. At the time they were third in the League Table:—

At the beginning of the Football Season 1922-23, the sudden departure of the Battalion to Chanak upset our plans for the Army Cup. The war clouds rolled by for a time and the Chanak District League commenced on the 28 October. The team had not really settled down, as owing to the large drafts from the disbanded 3rd and 4th Battalions it was very difficult to chose a team at first. By

getting into the final of the League we had to play the League leaders, the 1st Bn. Loyal Regiment for the Cup, and we had to win the match to win the League. After a thrilling game the match ended in a draw, 2 all, which made us drop back to third place.

Another competition was then commenced, the Armistice Cup, which is open to Navy, Army and Air Force teams stationed in Turkey. In the first round our opponents were the 5th Pack Battery, R.G.A., and the Battalion won comfortably 3 goals to 1.

On 24 December the Battalion met the 3rd Medium Brigade, R.G.A. in the second round, the result being a draw of 2 goals each. The match was a series of penalties and corners. On 31 December we won the replay in the last three minutes by one goal to nil, Acting-Corporal Packer scoring with a very fine shot. We hope to push on a good deal further in this competition to atone for the loss of the Chanak League Cup. Our semi-final opponents are the 2nd Bn. Highland Light Infantry whom we shall play in the New Year.

The most outstanding players of the Battalion Team are Regimental-Sergeant-Major Sandy and Sergeant Ross-Gower who were nearly always running too fast for their opponents, Corporal Wilkins and Sergeant Hardman, who partner each other at Back, and our Goal scoring centre Forward, Acting-Corporal Packer, who did exceedingly well and who was greatly assisted by Sergeant Cocker.

During November it was decided to play the "Keppel Cup" Inter-Platoon competition. This competition was a great success. Great keenness was shown right through the competition and some really sound football was displayed, which will bring out much talent for the Battalion Team for the coming season. The first round commenced on 12 November reaching the semi-final stage on 18 December. The two following matches were much discussed as to which would eventually win, No. 13 Platoon were hot favourites. The draw was as follows:—

No. 12 versus No. 10 and No. 2 versus No. 13.

It was the general opinion that No. 12 and 13 would be in the final. No. 12 won after a hard tussle 2—0. No. 2 and 13 drew after extra time 2 goals all. When this match was re-played extra time was again necessary, but No. 2 managed to achieve the victory. This was due to the two shining stars of No. 2 Platoon Acting-Corporal Kyne and Rifleman Goldstone.

The final was played on Boxing Day, Lieutenant-Colonel G. H. Impey, D.S.O., 2nd Bn. the Royal Sussex Regiment kindly refereed this match. No. 12 Platoon won and fully deserved their victory, being much the better team. A great deal of credit is due to Corporal Wilkins and Sergeant Teskey for the skilful way in which

they handled their team.

Bernard did all the organizing of this competition, and was largely responsible for its success. We are carrying on the Inter-Company League, which should be just as successful.

Christmas Day provided the most interesting match for some time—Officers v. Sergeants, the Officers selecting the Sergeants and the Sergeants selecting the Officers. Much amusement was caused with the appearance of the Sergeants' Team, some of whom, it was said, had never been on a Football field in their lives. The goal-keeper, Orderly Room Quartermaster-Sergeant Aston was disgusted with himself after 9 goals had eluded his grasp and gave a few words of advice to Regimental-Quartermaster Sergeant Watkins, who assisted the Officers in scoring!

The Officers were a distinguished but rather elderly side and made the Sergeants look like children in long clothes.

#### THE DEPOT.

We entered a team in the Hants Divisional League who, at the conclusion of the season, were sixth in the League. In the Army Cup Competition we survived the first two rounds, but were defeated by the R.A.S.C. Aldershot in the next. In the Hants Junior Cup we were defeated in the second round after a replay by Netley

Sports.

An Inter-Company League was started and provided keen sport among the "lesser lights." No. 2 Company K.R.R.C. won the Competition, closely followed by No. 1 Company R.B. Friendlies were arranged among the local clubs, and two games were played with Winchester College, in the latter game we won easily 6-0. This game was notable for the appearance of Captain Cooper at back, whose vigour in covering our opponents with mud was reminiscent of a "trench mortar strafe."

This season we have entered the Southampton Senior League and are doing well. We have high hopes of winning the Hants Junior Cup, having reached the semi-final. In the Winchester Thursday League our 2nd eleven are as yet unbeaten and should easily maintain their position. In the Army Cup we were defeated by the 4th Battalion Tank Corps at Wareham. A friendly game was arranged against the Southampton Police Force, and although badly overmatched in avoirdupois we defeated them 6-1. Lance-Sergeant Fry who joined us at the beginning of the season has proved our most successful goal scorer.

## CRICKET, 1922.

#### 1st BATTALION.

Cawnpore is not a good place for cricket as for much the larger part of the year it is either too hot or too dark.

The most important match was played in January during the Cawnpore week when Williams, Taylor, Knowles, Poole, Turner and Bosvile all played for Cantonments versus Civil Lines.

Cantonments won and Williams made 51, the highest score on either side.

Headquarters Company won the Cricket Shield fairly easily,

though "A" Company put up an excellent fight in the final.

During the rest of the year there were some very pleasant Sunday matches on the police ground near the Ganges, and one or two matches on an excellent grass wicket at the Green Park. Williams was a much higher class cricketer than any one else in the Battalion and is a great loss. Company Sergeant-Major Partridge got a lot of wickets and is, at times, quite a first-class bowler. Others who bowled very well were Knowles and Rifleman Purser. After Williams, Knowles was the most consistent bat, and is a fine hitter when set. Others who made runs were Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Denyer (another fine hitter), Poole, Harvey, Taylor, Nugent, Sergeant Collyer and Rifleman Reid (a very pretty bat, and a son of one of the groundsmen at the Oval). Company Sergeant-Major Wates and Rifleman Bushby both kept wicket in stout hearted fashion on some real bad wickets.

#### 2ND BATTALION.

Considering that we were in Ireland, we may congratulate ourselves on a very full and successful cricket season. In addition to furnishing nearly half the Strabane Eleven in League and Cup matches, we entered for the Inter-unit Competition under the Captaincy of Riley. Thanks to an 80 by McGaw, and 35 by Curtis (who still maintains that several of the ten catches missed were not possible) and Gore's bowling, we managed to beat the 1st Dorsets fairly comfortably at Derry. We met the North Staffords next on the Sion Mills Cricket Ground, where we so often received hospitality. Nobody seemed capable of scoring many runs; in fact, if our last pair had not managed to put on about a dozen runs (Gordon-Duff carrying his bat for about 20) even the successful bowling of Graham and Davison would have failed to pull us through. This brought us to the final of the Ulster District, in which we played the Queen's on the Ormeau Park ground, a very pleasant trip to Belfast. After a lost first day in the pavilion, owing to the rain, McGaw got going and collected 159 runs with a series of fours and sixes, while Curtis and Corporal Johnson enjoyed themselves at the other end. In spite of our strong position we had an anxious afternoon, for, to avoid a replay, we had to get them out in about two hours and a quarter, and this we only just managed to do, Davison being in great form with the ball.

The final of the Irish Cup was also played on this ground against The King's Shropshire Light Infantry, and a very close match it was. They batted doggedly and bowled a very good ball, getting our first five wickets for 25, and in spite of an invaluable stand by Gore and McGaw, secured a lead of 11. In spite of a threatening sky, the rain was kind enough to hold off on the third day. Gore's bowling proved very effective, and we got them out for about 70.

We again lost 4 wickets cheaply, but Riley and Gore came to the rescue and we snatched a four-wicket victory. The Cup, which we have not yet seen, is waiting for us, on our return, at the depot. As both the Scottish and Northern Command's scratched, our team had to go to Aldershot at the beginning of September for the final of the Army Cup, where we met the R.A.M.C. It was a low scoring match all through, but unfortunately our scores were the lower. We lost 5 wickets for 11 in the first innings, and the match by 70 runs, in spite of stout efforts by Gordon-Duff and Davison with the bat, and Gore and Davison as usual with the ball.

We badly wanted one or two more consistent bats, as too much depended on the two eighties and the 160 McGaw made. We also found practice very difficult in Ireland, whereas our opponents had made full use of their station to work up a good well-combined eleven. But we have great hopes of even better things next year,

if only the fates guide us back in time.

Our final team was:-

Riley, Gore, McGaw, Curtis, Davison, Gordon-Duff, Clarke, Bridgeman, Graham, Quartermaster Company-Sergeant Warren and Corporal Johnson.

Massy-Beresford, Acting-Corporal Kyne, Acting-Corporal Arton

and Rifleman Rosser played in some of the matches.

## HOCKEY.

#### 1st BATTALION.

Hockey has only been played intermittently throughout the year, and although friendly games amongst the Companies have been frequent, there have been comparatively few matches. The Company Hockey Cup was played for during March when all the Companies at Cawnpore played off. "A" Company won this and then met "C" Company who came up for the final. After a very close match "A" Company won by 2—1, scoring the final goal in the last two minutes of the match.

During the rains a few scratch games were played, but it was not until October that we played any matches. Finding the Brigade Championship close at hand, we played two matches against the Cawnpore Sports Club and were well beaten on each occasion.

At the end of October we sent our team, thoroughly reconstituted, to Allahabad for the Brigade Tournament and won the Championship after two matches. Though not very brilliant, it was gratifying to find that the team pulled together after so little practice. It remains to be seen what we can do in the All India Championship.

"A" Company on arrival at Benares in November took on 95th Russell's Infantry, and although beaten by 7—4 were by no means

disgraced.

#### THE DEPOT.

Our Hockey Side has suffered somewhat by the number of players who have had to stand down on account of being footballers. The various local elevens here have provided us with some good games. A very fast game against the R.A.F. ended in a draw. Again we defeated our old opponents from Basingstoke, but a weakened side failed against the Training College.

We hope to continue our successes in the New Year and to

arrange further fixtures.

## BOXING.

#### 1st BATTALION.

During 1922, two Battalion Tournaments have been held, and teams or individuals have been entered for Tournaments outside the Battalion whenever possible. The Battalion does not possess many boxers of outstanding skill, and this accounts for the lack of success outside the Battalion, but it has a large number who are

very keen and who are rapidly improving.

The first Tournament of the year was the Brigade Team and Individual Tournament for 1921, held at Allahabad in January. The 1st Bn. The Black Watch and ourselves were the only units who entered and we were easily beaten, Rifleman Dukes, "B" Company, scoring our only success. He is the best boxer in the Battalion and has only been beaten once this year. Having won at Allahabad, he proceeded to Meerut in February to compete in the Command Individual Tournament. He won his first fight, and then had to retire owing to a damaged hand. In March the Battalion Tournament was held for the Boxing Shield, which was won for the second time in succession by "B" Company. There were fifty-eight entries and the winners of the weights were as follows:

Light-heavy weight Rifleman Grey, "C" Company.

Middle weight ... , Hart, Headquarters Company.

Welter weight ... , Mullaley, "I" Company.

Light weight ... , Benson, "B" Company.

Bantam weight ... Bandsman Smith, Headquarters Company.

Rifleman King, "C" Company.

Fly weight ... , Graham "B" Company.

Rifleman Dukes, being easily the best boxer in the Battalion was not allowed to compete, but his company was given a certain number of points. The Colonel's prizes for the best boxer and the best loser were won by Bandsman Smith and Rifleman Coe, "C" Company respectively. Bandsman Smith, Rifleman Benson and Rifleman Graham showed the most skill. In August, the

Brigade Individual Tournament for 1922 was held at Allahabad. We entered two representatives for all weights except Heavies and Light-heavies. Again our only success was Rifleman Dukes. Rifleman Graham was runner-up in the Fly weights and Bugler Smith runner-up in the Light weights. These two, and Bandsman Smith, who was beaten by Rifleman Dukes in the final of the Feather weights after an even fight, showed great promise. Rifleman Dukes and Rifleman Graham were selected to compete in the Command Individual Tournament which was held in Ranikhet in September. Rifleman Dukes won easily, Rifleman Graham was beaten after a good fight. Captain Norcott and Lieutenant Knowles also competed in the Officers' Middle weights but both lost on points. Lieutenant Knowles gained a walk-over in the Welterweights. From Ranikhet, the following went on to the Services Tournament held annually at Mussoorie.

Welter weight ... Sergeant Jones, "B" Company. Feather weight ... Rifleman Dukes, "B" Company.

Bantam weight ... Bandsman Smith, Headquarters Company.

Fly weight ... Rifleman Graham, "B" Company.

None were successful. Rifleman Dukes, who won his weight in this tournament in 1921 was unexpectedly beaten in his second

fight.

A second Battalion Tournament for the Shield was held in December. "B" Company were successful for the third time. Great keenness was shown and there were seventy-three entries. The standard of boxing showed a distinct improvement. The following won their weights:

Middle weight ... Sergeant Jones, "B" Company.

Welter weight ... Rifleman Kent, Headquarters Company.

Light weight ... , Benson, Headquarters Company.

Feather weight ... , Dukes, "B" Company.

Bantam weight ... , Graham, "B" Company.

Fly weight ... , Dennington, "I" Company.

Rifleman Dukes won the Colonel's prize for the best boxer and Rifleman James, Headquarters, the prize for "best loser." Rifleman Kent, a new-comer to Battalion boxing, showed great skill and should prove a useful addition to the Battalion team.

The continued successes of "B" Company are due in a large measure to Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Leach, their trainer and organiser, who has always taken a great interest in his own competitors and the boxing of the Battalion in general.

Next year, if expectations are fulfilled, we hope to be able to

record many more successes in open tournaments.

## ATHLETICS.

#### 1st BATTALION.

In 1921 the Athletic Sports were held in October, but this year it was decided not to hold them until the last week of the year. Consequently there have been no serious meetings to write about.

The only meeting was that held on the Regimental Birthday when all the events, except a race of 220 yards, were comic. Although there was a steady drizzle all through the afternoon which made the sports ground a sea of mud it was a most enjoyable day. The Indian Platoon's V.C. Race caused much amusement, one or two of the mules proving very obstinate. The squads in the blindfold drill Competition marched all over the place? in all directions; "B" Company's squad however, was judged to be the best.

An amusing event was a three-legged football Competition in which there were eleven couples a side, playing on a field of about

80 yards square.

Each Company also ran side shows where they could keep whatever money they could make. At one side show one paid a few annas to look through a hole, presumably at nothing. "B" Company's effort to run a shooting gallery was rather marred by the 30 yards range being flooded.

In spite of the weather, however, everyone enjoyed themselves.

The Cross Country Statuette was run for on 27 December, the first time since 1913. It was won by Headquarters Company Acting Corporal Trowsdale was an easy first. Seakins, a very young bandsman was a good third. Both these men show promise of becoming good runners in the future.

The Battalion Sports Shield was competed for at the end of December, 1922, and won easily by "I" Company, for whom Acting-Corporal Norman did some very good performances and won

Colonel Paley's "Best Athlete" prize.

The best race of the meeting was the mile won by Bandsman

Seakins who beat Rifleman Heard by inches.

Colonel Paley won the Veteran Race for the fourth and final time.

# STATEMENT SHOWING INCREASE AND DECREASE OF THE REGIMENT DURING THE YEAR 1922.

Total effective strength or	1 Januar	y 192 <b>2</b>	•••	•••	3,344
Recruits joined	•••		•••		136
Joined from Desertion			•••		24
Transfers from other Corp	98	•••	•••		17
From Territorial Army Pe		Staff	•••		2
From Supernumerary Stre	ength	•••	•••	•••	11
	Total Inc	crease	•••		190
Died Discharged:—	•••	•••	•••	·	12
After 21 years	•••	•••	•••	22	
,, 18 ,,	•••	•••	•••	4	
On completion of	f engagem	ent	•••	444	
Invalids	•••	•••		58	
Free by Indulger	nce	•••	•••	14	
Not likely to bed		en <b>t</b>	•••	63	
Services no long	er required	l on redu	ction		
of establish	ment	•••		454	
Misconduct		•••	•••	22	
${f Miscellaneous}$		•••		23	
					1,104
Deserters	•••	•••	•••	• · •	21
To Army Reserve	•••		•••		340
Transfers to other Corps		•••	•••	• • •	150
To Territorial Army Pern		ıff	• • •	• • •	7
To Supernumerary Streng	gth	•••	• • •	•••	12
	Total D	ecrease			1,646
	Net Dec	erease	•••		1,456
Total effective strength o	n 1 Januai	у 1923	•••	•••	1,888

REGIMENTAL STATE.
1 January 1923.

Total	948 858 147 1 223	1,986
Cpls. Buglers Ritlemen	813 696 90 —	1,608
Buglers	16 10 10 1	0#
	34 59 15 1	108
SSergts. and Bergts.	47 40 17 —	104
W.O.	9 10 10	28
Officers W.O.	29 40 6 1 22 1	86
	:::::	:
Station	Cawnpore Chanak Winchester ,	Total
ļ		
Unit	1st Battalion 2nd ., 5th ., Depot Attached Unposted	

#### EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST, JANUARY, 1923.

## THE RIFLE BRIGADE (PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN).

#### Rifle Depot Winchester.

"Copenhagen," "Monte Video," "Rolica," "Viniera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Barrosa," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz, "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846-7, 1851-2-3," "Alma," "Inkerman, "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee, 1873-4," "Ali Masjid," "Afhanistan, 1878-9," "Burma, 1885-87," "Khartoun," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith," "South Africa, 1899-1902."

Agents-Messrs, Cox & Co.

#### Regular and Militia Battalions.

Uniform-Green. Facings-Black.

1st Br. (Rifle Brigade) 2nd " ,,

Depot and Record Office

Winchester

Winchester. Winchester.

17June21

Colonel-in-Chiet.

Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S. t., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.F.O., G.B.E., col. Gren. Gds. and R.A.S.C., and Col.-in-Chief H.L.I., R.D. Fus., and R.A.M.C., Personal A.D.C. to the King.

29 May 80

Colonels Commandant.

d.

d.

Wilson, Lt.-Gen. Sir Henry F. M., K.C.B., K.C.M.G., ret. pay 2nd Bn. Couper, Maj.-Gen. Sir Victor A., K.C.B., ret. 17June21 17June21 pay

V.C. Congreve, Gen. Sir Walter N., K.C.B., M.V.O.

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot

(4)

Salmon, Col. G. N., C.M.G., D.S.O.

27Oct, 22

1st and 2nd Battalions. (Regular.)

It .Colonels 2Harington, C.M.G., D.S.O. 3.June19 1Jan. 16 1Paley, A. T.,

p.s.c. bt. col. 15June19 bt. col. 1Jan. 19
(1) s. Seymour, W. W. 22Aug. 19 P.S.C. lJan.16

Majors.

2Buxton, J. L., C.M.G., D.S.O. 16Mar. 15 (S.C.) bt. lt.-col. 1Jan. 18

Majors-contd. Powell, E. B., D.S.O., 15June15 n.s.c. 1Burnell-Nugent,

F. H., D.S.O., O.B.E. 18 0.B.E. 1Sept.15 bt.lt.-col. 3June16 t.c. Lindsay, G. M., C.M.G., D.S.O. 1Sept. 15 (p.s.c.)

bt. lt.-col. 3June18 (2) m.c. Wilson, H. M., D.S.O., p.s.c., s. 1Sept.15

1Sept. 15 bt. lt.-col. 1Jan. 19 (3) t. Somerville, H. F. D.S.O. 1Sep Spencer, J. A. W., C.M.G., D.S.O., iSept.15

p.s.c.(Spec. Appt.) 1Sept.15 bt. lt.-col. 1Jan. 19 (5) s. Follett, R. S., D.S.O.,

p.s.c.1Sept. 15 bt. lt.-col. 3June19 Majors -- contd.

1Prescott-Westcar, W. V. L., D.S.O. 8Jan. 16 2Sloggett, A. J. H., SJan.18 D.S.O.2Crosbie, J. P. G.,

D.S.O. 18May 16 bt. lt.-col. 3June19 18May16 2Tod. A. A. 2Bernard, D. J. C. K., C.M.G.D.S.O.,

p.s.c. 22Oct.17 bt. lt.-col. 3June17 Downes, O. C., *D.S.O.*. M.C. (S.C.) 22Oct.17

Captains.

2Riley, H. L., D.S.O. 5Aug.14 bt. moj. 3June16 Captains-contd.

3Moore-Gwyn, H. G., D.S.O., M.C. (s.c.) 5Aug.14

(6) s. Fellowes, Hon. R. T., D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c. 5 Aug. 14 bt. maj. 3June18

Eastwood, T. R., D.S.O., M.C. p.s.c. 30Dec.14
bt. maj. 1Jan.18
(d) Collins, R. L. H.

27 Feb. 15 2Bridgeman, R. O.

15Feb.17 27 Feb. 15 bl. maj. 33 Reeve, J. T. W., 3June19

bt. maj. 1.Jan. 19

D.S.O.15Mar.15 Campbell, H. F. 16 Mar. 15

#### ABBREVIATIONS.

d. Depot.

(d) Serving with details.

t.c. Tank Corps.

m. Militia staff.

#### REFERENCE KEY.

- G.S.O. 1st grade. Northern Command.
   Company Commd., R.M.C.
   Adjutant 4th Br., Somerset L.I., T.A.

- (4) Special Appointment Turkish Sect.

- (5) G.S.O. 2nd grade. 50th Northumbrian Division, T.A.
- War Office.
- (6) G.S.O. 2nd grade. War Office. (7) G.S.O. 3rd grade. War Office.

#### EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST-(continued.)

### ABBREVIATIONS.

REFERENCE KEY.

d. Depot.

(8) G.S.O. 3rd grade. War Office.
(9) Company Officer, R.M.C.
(10) Student. Staff College.
(11) Adjutant, 5th City of London, London Regt., London Rifle Brigade, T.A.
(12) Adjutant, 17th County of London Bn., London Regt.,

(d) Serving with details.

T.A.

(13) Adjutant, 21st T.A. (14) Adjutant, 11th

T. A. (15) A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C. of the Union of South Africa.

t.c. Tank Corps.

m. Militia staff.

(16) Adjutant, 1st Bn., Monmouthshire Regt., T.A.
(17) A.D.C., G.O.C., Bombay District.
(18) Staff Capt. War Office.
(19) A.D.C. to Viceroy of India.
(20) W.A.F.F.
(21) M.A.F.F.
(22) W.A.F.F.

(21) Instructor, Iraq Mil. College.

(22) Sierra Leone Bn., W.A.F.F.

(23) West Indian Regt. (24) A.D.C., G.O.C. in C., British Army of the Rhine. (25) A.D.C., G.O.C., 2nd Division. (26) Attached R. Corps of Signals.

(27) K.A.R. (28) K.A.R.

## EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST-(continued.)

1st and 2nd Bnscontd.	Quartermasters.	Major.	6th Battalion. (Militia.)
	m. Eastmead, L., M.C. 28May10	Blacker, F. St.J., 30Apr. 18	LtColonel.
·2nd Lieutenants.	maj. 1Apr.20 Worthing, H. E., D.C.M. 25Sept.12 maj. 3June19	Captains.	O. B. E., Capt. ret. pay 11Nov. 17
2Buckley, E. G.	1Ayers, A. E., O. B. E.	<i>'</i>	Majors.
14July21 2Tothill, F. C. D. 14July21	9Aug. 18 capt. 1July 16	Parkyn, H. G., O. B. E. 1Jan. 08 bt. maj. 1Jan. 19	Thornton, L. H., C.M.G., D.S.O., Capt. ret. (Empld.
2Festing, F. W. 23Dec. 21 2Plowden, R. S.		**************************************	$p.s.$ $(0, \dot{T}, C)$
23Dec. 21 2Treneer-Michell.		Brig. 29 Dec. 14 '	bt.ltcol. 1Jan. 18
E. D. 23 Dec. 21	5th Battailon.	Campbell, G. V.,	Captains.
2Graham, J. P. A. G. 23Dec.21	(Militia).	M.C. 23July15	Bowle-Evans, W. 20Nov. 14
d. Richardson, F. D. 31Aug. 22 d. Verney, U. O. V.	Hon. Colonel.	Lieutenant.	Skeggs, R. O., M.C. 1Jan. 17 f.c. Townshend, F. C.
31 <b>A</b> ug. 22	Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B., G.C.V.O.,	2nd Lieutenant.	1Jan.17 Lieutenants.
	ret. pay [R.] 11Aug.14		Adjutant.
Adjutants.	LtColonel.	Adjutant.	Norris, F. H., Lt., Rifle Bde. (Lt. in
2Fairfax-Ross, T.	de la Chapelle,	Quartermaster.	Army 1July17) 17Nov.2
M.C., capt. 4Apr.21 1Brierley, H., M.C.	X. R. A. (Hon. Capt. in Army)	Eastmead. I	Quartermactor

# OFFICERS WHO HAVE LEFT THE REGIMENT AND WERE STILL EMPLOYED, DEC. 1922.

- General Sir W. N. Congreve, **v.c.**, K.C.B., M.V.O., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Egypt.
- Major-General J. Burnett-Stuart, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., p.s.c., Director of Military Operations and Intelligence, War Office.
- Major-General Sir C. D. Shute, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., p.s.c., General Officer Commanding 4th Division.
- Major-General Sir R. B. Stephens, K.C.B., C.M.G., p.s.c., Commandant R.M. College,
- Colonel W. E. Davies, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., p.s.c., A.A.G. Southern Command.
- Colonel S. E. Holland, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., p.s.c., Colonel Commandant 8th Infantry Brigade.
- Brevet Colonel W. W. Pitt-Taylor, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., p.s.c., Director of Military Operations, Head-quarters Army of India.
- Colonel E. P. A. Riddell, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brigade-Commander Northumberland Infantry Brigade.
- Colonel G. N. Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Rifle Depot and Officer-in-Charge Rifle Records.
- Colonel Hon. M. A. Wingfield, C.M.G., D.S.O., G.S.O., 1st Grade, War Office.
- Lieutenant-Colonel Sir T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, Bart., D.S.O., p.s.c., Military Attaché, Vienna.
- Lieutenant-Colonel J. C. Duff, Recruiting Staff, Whitehall.
- Lieutenant-Colonel L. H. Thornton, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Cambridge University O.T.C.
- Major J. H. Alldridge, M.C., D.C.M., Retired Recruiting Officer, Oxford.
- Captain W. Halloran, Quartermaster 18th (County of London)
  Battalion, The London Regiment T.A.

#### THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE

# OFFICERS WHO LEFT THE REGIMENT DURING 1922.

COMPILED BY MAJOR THE HONBLE. R. T. FELLOWES, D.S.O., M.C.

Lieutenant-Colonel W. E. Davies, C.M.G., D.S.O., promoted Colonel.

Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel E. P. A. Riddell, C.M.G., D.S.O., promoted Colonel.

Major E. R. Meade-Waldo, D.S.O.

Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E.

Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel R. P. A. de Moleyns.

Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. M. A. Wingfield, C.M.G., D.S.O., promoted Colonel.

Major C. W. Ritson, O.B.E., transferred to the Northumberland Fusiliers.

Brevet Major G. J. Brownlow, D.S.O.

Captain J. J. B. Cole, M.C.

Brevet Major C. F. T. Swan, M.C., transferred to the Black Watch.

Captain C. E. Winter, M.C., transferred to the East Lancashire Regiment.

Captain F. H. Le G. Horton.

Captain R. C. Gull.

Captain R. A. H. Turing.

Captain D. S. Cairnes.

Captain E. T. L. Gurdon, M.C., transferred to the Black Watch.

Captain H. Daniels, **V.C.**, M.C., transferred to the Loyal Regiment.

Captain C. G. B. Stevens transferred to the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

Captain C. P. Warren, M.C., transferred to the Royal Berkshire Regiment. (Since cancelled.)

Captain D. H. Pilcher.

Captain W. Miller transferred to the Loyal Regiment.

Captain A. W. C. V. Parr transferred to R.A.F.

Captain and Quartermaster G. Richards, M.C., transferred to the K.R.R.C.

Captain L. B. Paget, M.C., transferred to the Cheshire Regiment.

Captain and Quartermaster A. Coombs, M.C., transferred to the Royal Berkshire Regiment.

Captain and Quartermaster F. H. Pryor transferred to the K.O.Y.L.I.

Captain C. C. McGrigor, O.B.E., transferred to the Queen's Royal Regiment.

Lieutenant Hon. R. Evans-Freke.

Lientenant J. A. Read.

Lieutenant G. Priddon.

Lieutenant C. J. Eyston transferred to the Oxford and Bucks L.I.

Lieutenant E. Boughton-Leigh transferred to the Grenadier Guards.

Lieutenant W. J. Jackson.

Lieutenant F. A. Hawkins, M.C., transferred to the H.L.I.

Lieutenant H. J. Churcher.

Lieutenant L. M. King-Harman.

Lieutenant T. Green, D.C.M., transferred to the H.L.I.

Lieutenant T. F. Ball.

Lieutenant P. Lowder.

Lieutenant W. H. Brann transferred to the York and Lancaster Regiment.

Lieutenant C. A. Johnstone.

Lieutenant C. A. Ravn transferred to the Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

Lieutenant J. A. Savill.

Lieutenant D. S. W. Douglas.

Lieutenant O. B. Hall transferred to the Grenadier Guards.

Lieutenant G. Whitaker transferred to the Coldstream Guards.

Lieutenant E. A. R. Fairfax-Lucy transferred to the King's Own Royal Regiment.

Lieutenant F. R. D. Hoskier.

Lieutenant Hon. T. H. Brand.

Lieutenant R. Lishman, D.C.M., transferred to the Royal Corps of Signallers.

Lieutenant E. C. Kemp, M.C., transferred to the Essex Regiment.

Promoted Colonel	•••	3
Transferred		25
Retired and to half pay		23
		_
		51

# NOMINAL ROLL OF WARRANT OFFICERS SERVING ON 1 JANUARY 1923.

1st Battalion.	2nd Battalion.						
6905136 Rgtl Sgt Maj. W.	6905088 RgtlSgtMaj. R. Fry						
Cooper	6905417 Rgtl Sgt Maj. A.						
6837414 B.Mr. E. A. Bethel	Sandy, M.C., D.C.M.						
6905179 RgtlQmrSgt. A. Ban-	6905004 B.Mr. S. Young						
yard	6905159 Rgtl Qmr Sgt. G.						
6905101 QmrSgt. (O.R.S.) F.	Watkins						
Evans	6905225 QmrSgt. (O.R.S.) W.						
6905166 CoySgtMaj. A. Lovell	Aston						
6905170 CoySgtMaj. T. Smy,	6905112 CoySgtMaj. T. Sher-						
D.C.M.	wood						
6905317 CoySgtMaj. H. Joyce,	6905155 Coy Sgt Maj. P.						
M.M.	Wood, M.M.						
6905495 CoySgtMaj. E. Part-	6905144 CoySgtMaj. S. Ings						
ridge	6905171 Coy Sgt Maj. P.						
6905222 Coy Sgt Maj. R.	Woollard						
Conaron	6905180 CoySgtMaj. (I.M.) T Vaisey						

#### DEPOT.

6905242 Rgtl.-Sgt.-Maj. W. Apsey, D.C.M. 6905061 Rgtl.-Sgt.-Maj. G. Doulton 6905349 Rgtl. Qmr.-Sgt. A. Reed 6905158 Qmr.-Sgt. (O.R.S.) G. Holdstock 6905773 Qmr.-Sgt. H. Hotine 6905052 Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. C. Bradbury 6905664 Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. W. Grinter 6905226 Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. J. Miller 6905160 Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. C. Sievewright

## 1ST BATTALION RECORD OF SERVICE, 1922.

## 1 January, 1922.

Cawnpore, India.

Headquarters: Headquarters Company, "A," "B," and "I" Companies at Cawnpore; "C" Company at Benares.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Brevet-Colonel A. Paley, C.M.G., I Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. E Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel R. P. A. Captain and Brevet-Major E. D.S.O., M.C.	Burnell-N de Mole R. Kev	eyns.	Sick Lea	ave, U.K.
Captain and Adjutant E. S. E. Wi				
Captain and Quartermaster A. E. A		.B.E.		
Captain Sir E. A. Hodson, Bart., J	D.S.O.	•••	Comma	nding
- ·			"E"	Company.
Captain H. M. R. Fairfax Lucy, M	.C.	•••	$\mathbf{L}$	eave, U.K.
Captain N. B. Norcott	Con	ımandi	ng "C"	Company.
Captain T. J. B. Bosvile, M.C.	Con	mandi	ng "I"	Company.
Captain C. P. Warren, M.C.		•••	-	" A."
Lieutenant N. R. Harvey Com	manding			Company.
Lieutenant H. Brierley, M.C.	_			aff Officer.
Lieutenant J. C. Garnett				" A."
Lieutenant A. W. Allen	•••	•••		" B."
Lieutenant R A Maggeorge				" C "
Lieutenant C. Knowles Signa Lieutenant H. K. Short	 I Officer	Head	nnarters	Company
Lieutenant H. K. Short	· Omoor		1441 0015	"B"
Lieutenant R. H. Doyne	•••		•••	" I."
Lieutenant C. A. Rayn	•••	•••	" A."	Hospital.
Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne	•••			eave, U.K.
	mne-gui	ппеац	quarters	Company.
Lieutenant V. B. Turner	• • •	• • •	•••	" C."
Lieutenant T. R. Shepherd-Cross	•••	• • •	•••	" [."
Lieutenant R. D. Poole	• • •	• • •	•••	"I."
Lieutenant W. R. Starkey			•••	<b></b> 1
Lieutenant F. H. Frith (Army Edu				~
P	Attached	Head	quarters	Company.

#### BATTALION STATE, 1 JANUARY 1922.

	Present	н	ospit		onima India		Comm Mesop tamis	0-	Cours	ies	Leave		Total
Warrant Officers (1st and 2nd)	7	••	_	••	1	••	_	••	-	••	-	• •	8
Sergeants	40				2								42
Corporals	48				<b>2</b>		1		2		1		54
Buglers and Acting Buglers	21	••	-	••	_	••	_	• •	_	••	_	••	21
Boys	12						_			٠.			12
Riflemen (including Acting Corporals)	762	••	17	••	28	••	4	••	8	••	1	••	820
									_			-	
	890		17		33		5		10		2		957

Regimental Sergeant-Major Cooper, Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant Banyard.

"A" Company.
Company-Sergeant
Major Partridge.
Company-Quarter-
master-Sergeant
Wates.

"B" Company.
Company-SergeantMajor Smy, D.C.M.
Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant
Leach.

"C" Company.
Company-SergeantMajor Joyce
Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant
Knight.

"I" Company.
Company-Sergeant-Major
Lovell.
Company-QuartermasterSergeant Eyears.

Acting Company-Sergeant-Major Moore. Acting-Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Denyer.

Headquarters Company.

Attached: Warrant Officer Instructor Loveridge, A.E.C. Sergeant Henwood, A.E.C.

1 January.—Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, D.S.O., O.B.E., proceeded to Senior Officers School, Belgaum. Lieutenant N. R. Harvey proceeded to School of Education, Wellington.

2 January.—Proclamation Parade. "B" Company training in camp at Jajmau. "A" Company, "I" Company, Headquarters

Company, Musketry course. "C" Company, Benares.

3 January.—Lieutenant-General Sir Havelock Hudson, K.C.B., K.C.I.E., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, inspected Headquarters, "A," "I" Companies, Band and Buglers, on parade and later the lines of the Battalion, and "B" Company in camp in the afternoon.

5 January.—Battalion Boxing Team to Allahabad, under

Lieutenant Knowles. Beaten by 1st Bn. Black Watch.

7 January.—Cawnpore, Polo Week.

12 January.—Lieutenant C. A. Ravn proceeded to Colaba Hospital for transfer home on sick leave.

13 January.—The Battalion won the Cawnpore Polo Challenge Cup. The Subalterns' Team won the Subsidiary Cup.

25 January.—Draft of 105 three-year men proceeded to Deolali by train for discharge under Lieutenant Taylor, M.C. Lieutenant V. B. Turner and Lieutenant W. R. Starkey, and Rifle Team proceeded to Meerut to compete in the Eastern Command Rifle Meeting. Company Sergeant-Major Lovell obtained second prize in the individual competition and qualified to compete in the "All India Meeting."

28 January.—"A" and "I" Companies completed annual

musketry course.

31 January.—" B" Company returned from camp to barracks.

"I" Company proceeded to camp.

5 February.—Company Football Shield: "A" Company beat "I" Company, 1—0. Strike developed on East Indian Railway—one company stood by but not called out.

6 February.—"B" Company drew with "C" Company, 1 all.

Football Shield.

- 7 February.—"A" Company drew with Headquarters Company. No score. Football Shield.
- 8 February.—"C" Company beat "B" Company, 2—0. Football Shield.
- 9 February.—"A" Company beat Headquarters Company, 1—0. Football Shield.
- 10 February.—One platoon of "A" Company sent Benares to reinforce detachment under Lieutenant Yeates, I.A.U.L. Battalion confined to barracks.
- 11 February.—Battalion Polo Team unable to proceed to Meerut for Infantry Tournament owing to railway strike.
- 17 February.—Indian Company of mule drivers for machine gun platoon arrived. Strength: two Indian officers, forty-two Indian other ranks.
- 20 February.—Captain R. D. Baird, M.C., posted to "A" Company on exchanging from 4th Battalion with Captain H. R. Fairfax-Lucy, M.C.

25 February.—Company Sergeant-Major Lovell represented

Eastern Command in the "All India Rifle Meeting."

- 27 February.—Colonel Commandant C. G. Stewart, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Allahabad Independent Brigade area, commenced the Annual Inspection of the Battalion.
  - 1 March.—Annual Inspection continued. Signallers classified.
- 2 March.—Draft of fifty N.C.O.'s and riflemen three-year men left by train for Deolali for discharge United Kingdom. Major E. R. Kewley, D.S.O., M.C., proceeded to Deolali for posting to the depot.
- 4 March.—"A" Company drew with "C" Company in final of football shield.
- 5 March.—"B" Company relieved "A" Company on the railway strike duty on the East Indian Railway. Captain F. O. Cave, M.C., and fifty-five other ranks arrived from United Kingdom.

6 March.—"I" Company returned from camp.

- 9 March.—Headquarters Company, beat "I" Company in Hockey Shield.
- 13 March.—Lieutenant Rushbrooke and 130 N.C.O.'s and riflemen arrived Bombay from 4th Battalion.

15 March.—"I" Company relieved "B" Company on railway strike duty. The Director of Medical Services inspected barracks.

16 March.—Lieutenant H. Brierley, M.C., assumed duties of Adjutant vice Captain E. S. E. Williams who proceeded United Kingdom on leave.

17 March.—"A" Company beat Headquarters Company in semi-final hockey.

20 March.—Battalion Boxing Tournament.

21 March.—Strike on the railway ceased.

22 March.—"B" Company won the Battalion Boxing Shield.

24 March. — Lieutenant Rushbrooke and 131 other ranks arrived from Bombay.

25 March.—"A" Company beat "C" Company in hockey final. Battalion competed in the Brooke Bond Rifle Competition.

27 March.—Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, D.S.O., O.B.E., returned from Senior Officers' Course.

28 March.—The Musketry Course was completed. "B" Company being the best shooting Company: 2nd, "C" Company; 3rd, "A" Company; 4th, Headquarters Company; 5th "I" Company.

1 April.—Summer routine commenced.

9 April.—Rifle meeting on the range. Advanced party of the Band left for Mussoorie to take up summer engagement there.

10 April.—Captain R. D. Baird, M.C., Lieutenant R. H. Doyne, and Lieutenant C. S. Rushbrooke, and 375 other ranks left Cawnpore for Kailana the Hill Station.

11 April.—First party of married families left for Chakrata Hill Station.

12 April.—Band left for Mussoorie. Commandant Machine-gun School inspected the Battalion machine-gunners.

13 April.—Second parties of married families left for Dagshai Hill Station. Draft of 50 other ranks arrive from England.

14-17 April.—Easter holidays.

15 April.—Best Platoon Shield for the year, won by Lieutenant V. B. Turner, Platoon No. 8, "B" Company.

21 April.—Colonel A. Paley, C.M.G., D.S.O., proceeded to Allahabad to take over the command Allahabad Brigade Area.

28 April.—Draft of 20 other ranks left Cawnpore for Benares.

1 May.—Platoon of "A" Company returned from Benares. Swimming bath in barracks opened.

2 May.—Remainder of families leave for Kasauli.

5 May.—Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, D.S.O., joined the Battalion from the Depot and posted to "I" Company.

7 May.—Remainder of Band leave for Mussoorie.

12 May.—Captain C. P. Warren, M.C., proceeded on Intelligence Course. Headquarters Company, beat the rest at cricket.

15 May.— Lieutenant C. Knowles took over Station Staff Office, Cawnpore, vice Lieutenant H. Brierley, M.C.

16 May.—Revolver Competition.

- 20 May.—The Sergeants beat the Corporals in a shooting match.
- 23 May.—The Battalion beat the Cawnpore Sports Club at football.

1 June.—Aquatic sports were held.

3 June.—Ceremonial Parade in honour of King's birthday. Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne returned from leave, United Kingdom.

8 June.—Battalion Concert.

- 10 June.—Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel D. J. C. K. Bernard, C.M.G., D.S.O., and Captain Miller, D.C.M., posted to the Battalion.
- 11 June.—Colonel A. Paley, C.M.G., D.S.O., commanding the Brigade presented War Medals on parade.

18 June.—Advance Party, Second Hill Party, under Lieutenant

R. D. Poole left for Kailana.

19 June.—First Hill Party under Captain Baird returned from and the Second Hill Party under Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, D.S.O., proceeded to Kailana.

20 June.—" A" Company beat Cawnpore Sports Club in Cawn-

pore Football League.

21 June.—Headquarters Company beat Cawnpore Sports Club B Team in Cawnpore League.

23 June.—Headquarters Company, beat "B" Company. "A" Company beat Battery R.F.A. Cawnpore Sports Football League.

24 June.—Captain R. D. Baird, M.C., assumed command of the Battalion. The Battalion went into mourning for one month for the late Field Marshall Sir Henry Wilson, Bt., G.C.B., D.S.O.

26 June.—"B" Company beat Campore Sports Club.

- 27 June.—Captain R. D. Baird, M.C., reassumed duties of Second in Command.
- 30 June.—Sixty other ranks completed Musketry Classification at Kailana. Results: "A" Company, 90.00; "B" Company, 76.20; "B" Company, 95.88; "I" Company, 96.48.

1 July.—Sergeants beat Auxillary Force at football.

4 July.—"A" Company beat Bengal Young Men in Bengal Cup.

6 July.—A Musketry Competition for 3rd class shots.

8 July.—Lieutenant H. Brierly, M.C., appointed Adjutant. Captain F. O. Cave, M.C., posted to "A" Company. Captain T. J. Bosvile, M.C., proceeded United Kingdom on 183 days' leave.

13 July.—Sergeants beat the Officers at Hockey, 2—1.

14 July.—G.O.C. in Central Eastern Command inspected the Battalion.

25 July.—Captain W. Miller, D.C.M., joined the Battalion and posted to "C" Company.

27 July.—The D.A.D.V.S. inspected animals of the Battalion. "A" Company beat Headquarters Company by 3 goals to nil in final of Bengal Cup.

- 1 August.—The Chief Inspector of Educational Training inspected the Battalion.
  - 7 August.—Battalion beat 16th Lancers at football.
- 14 August.—Battalion beat 117th Battery in the final of the Narayan Shield.
  - 18 August.—The Battalion Team was 4th out of 32 in the

Brooke Bond Rifle Competition.

- 27 August.—Battalion third Hill Party proceeded to Kailana under Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne. Battalion Boxing Team proceeded to Allahabad for Brigade Boxing Competition. Rifleman Dukes, Bandsman Smith, Sergeant Jones and Rifleman Hart won their fights.
  - 31 August.—Second Hill Party returned from Kailana.
- 11 September.—Captain F. O. Cave, M.C., took the Battalion Football Team to Simla for the Durand Cup.
- 16 September.—First party of the Band returned from Mussocrie.
- 18 September.—Major V. L. Prestcott-Westcar, D.S.O., posted to the Battalion in exchange for Lieutenant-Colonel D. C. K. Bernard, C.M.G., D.S.O.
- 20 September.—Average "I" Company Musketry at Kailana 89.8.
- 22 September.—Draft of 99 N.C.O.'s and men proceeded United

Kingdom for discharge.

- September.—Corporal Harding appointed Commanding Officer's bugler. Rifleman Dukes won the feather-weights in the Eastern Command Boxing Tournament at Ranikhet.
- 27 September.—Bandsman Smith won three rounds, Rifleman Dukes and Graham one round in the Mussoorie All India Boxing Tournament.
- 2 October.—Battalion beaten by Cameronians in the third round Durand Football Cup, 1—0.
- 10 October.—Captain J. A. Duff posted to Battalion and appointed A.D.C., G.O.C., Bombay District. Buglers Competition held, won by "I" Company.

  15 October.—Hill Party under Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune,

D.S.O., returned from Kailana.

- 16 October.—"A" Company commenced Company training.
- 17 October.—Remainder of Band returned from Mussoorie. 22 October. - Major W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar, D.S.O., joined
- Battalion and posted to "C" Company.
  - 23 October.—Winter routine commenced.
- 24 October.—Captain Sir Edmund Hodson, Bart, D.S.O., returned from leave and reassumed command of "B" Company.
- 26 October.—Battalion beat 16th (Medium) Battery R.G.A., in semi-final of Brigade Football Championship, 1-0.
- 27 October. Colonel-Commandant C. G. Stewart, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., the Brigade Commander arrived and attended the Battalion Concert.

28 October.—Ceremonial Parade for inspection by Brigade Commander. Battalion Hockey Team beat the Arsenal Allahabad, —2, in semi-final of Brigade Hockey Championship.

29 October.—Church Parade attended by Brigade-Commander.

30 October.—" A" Company proceeded to camp Jajmau. Battalion football team beat Arsenal Allahabad 10—0 in final of Brigade Football Championship.

31 October.—Battalion Hockey team beat 16th (Medium) Battery

R.G.A., 3-1 in final of Brigade Hockey Championship.

- 9 November.—Ceremonial Parade for inspection by the Adjutant-General in India, Lieutenant-General Sir George Barrow, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. On the conclusion of the parade the Adjutant-General told the C.O. that the Battalion was the best drilled Battalion that he had seen during his tour in India.
- 11 November.—Armistice Day. Two minutes silence observed. 13 November.—The D.A.D.V.S. inspected the animals of the Battalion.

16 November.—Advance party of "A" Company under Captain

F. O. Cave, M.C., left for Benares.

17 November.—"B" Company relieved "A" Company in camp at Jajmau. The C.O. received a letter from the Adjutant-General in India as follows: "I should like to tell you that it was a pleasure and honour to me to inspect so fine a Battalion as you have got. It has a great tradition and from what I saw I am sure it is living up to it." "B" Company finished Musketry with an average of 100·1, "C" Company 94·4.

20 November.—"C" Company left Benares for Cawnpore.

"A" Company left Cawnpore for Benares.

22 November.—Captain T. J. Bosvile, M.C., granted an extension of leave United Kingdom for two months.

25-26 November.—A.R.A. Competitions fired.

- 28 November.—Headquarters Company won the Battalion football shield, beating "B" Company.
- 1 December.—Captain H. B. Norcott transferred to "I" Company.

2 December.—Machine Gun Platoon proceeded to camp.

3 December.—Junior Football League commenced.

12 December.—Battalion Boxing Tournament held, "B" Com-

pany winning the shield.

- 13 December.—Company-Sergeant-Major Coneron, Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Munn, Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Riddell, six sergeants and one corporal arrive from United Kingdom.
- 14 December.—W. O. Loveridge, A.E.C., and family left for

Bombay on transfer home.

- 15 December.—Battalion Polo Team left for Allahabad to play in the Wallach Cup.
- 16 December.—A draft of 107 N.C.O.'s and men left for transfer to United Kingdom.

- 18 December.—Lieutenant N. R. Harvey reassumed command of Headquarters Company on return from leave. Lieutenant F. H. Frith, A.E.C., appointed Brigade Area Educational Officer.
  - 19 December.—" A" Company Sports held at Benares.
- 20 December.—Battalion beat the Poona Horse after extra time in the final Wallach Cup, winning the tournament.

23 December.—A photograph of the Officers was taken.

- 25 December.—Christmas Day. "Headquarters" Company won the prize for the best decorated room.
- 27 December.—Cross Country Run won by Headquarters Company, Acting-Corporal Trowsdale "I" Company, coming in first.
  - 28-29 December.—Battalion Rifle Meeting.
  - 30 December.—First Day Battalion Sports.

# 2ND BATTALION.

1 January.—Battalion Headquarters and "A" Company commanded by Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O., at Finner Camp, Ballyshannon. "B" Company commanded by Major W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar, D.S.O., at Bunbeg. "C" Company commanded by Captain C. C. McGrigor, O.B.E., and "D" Company commanded by Captain and Brevet Major H. L. Riley, D.S.O., both at Stranorlar.

9 January.—Instructions received from General Headquarters, Ireland, that the Battalion would move in the near future to

England.

15 January.—"B" Company handed over Bunbeg to Royal Marine L.I. and came to Finner Camp.

20 January.—Draft of 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal and 40 Riflemen

to Rifle Depot for 1st Battalion.

23 January.—"D" Company left Stranorlar for Finner Camp.

28 January.—Lieutenant-Colonel W. E. Davies, C.M.G., D.S.O., rejoined the Battalion at Finner Camp but continued to command Londonderry Sub-area.

30 January.—"C" Company rejoined the Battalion at Finner Camp. The first time Battalion had been together for eighteen months. Total strength in Ireland: 19 Officers, 337 other ranks.

10 February.—Advance Party of Lieutenant Savill and 30 other

ranks proceeded to Aldershot.

11 February.—Party of Ulster Special Constabulary ambushed at Clones Station by Provisional Government Troops.

12 February.—Orders received at midnight to send two

Companies to Enniskillen next morning.

13 February.—"A" Company under Captain E. T. L. Gurdon, M.C., and "B" Company under Major W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar, D.S.O., made up to strength with Band, Machine Gunners, &c.,

proceeded to Enniskillen. Orders received that move to Aldershot was cancelled and that Battalion would go to Strabane and Omagh.

14 February.—"A" Company moved from Enniskillen to Belleek.

11 February.—Battalion Headquarters, "C" and "D" Companies moved to Strabane and the Transport under Lieutenant J. B. Gordon-Duff moved to Enniskillen. Finner Camp was handed over to Representatives of Provisional Government. The party which went to take over the Workhouse at Strabane early in the morning reported on arrival that some Sinn Feiners had tried to burn the Workhouse the night before and that the Board of Guardians refused to hand over the Workhouse to the Battalion. The Colonel interviewed the Board of Guardians, however, and quickly induced them to change their minds.

20 February.—"A" and "B" Companies moved from Belleek to Omagh and were accommodated in the Depot of the Royal

Inniskilling Fusiliers.

24 February.--Lieutenant-Colonel W. E. Davies, C.M.G., D.S.O., proceeded to England to take up the post of A.A.G., Southern Command, Salisbury. Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O., took over command of the Battalion.

18 March.—Advance Party returned from Aldershot and also a draft of 150 other ranks from 3rd Battalion which was about to be

disbanded.

3 April.—"D" Company to Magilligan for Company Training and Musketry.

7 April.—Major-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., commanding Ulster Division and Colonel Commandant L. J. Wyatt, D.S O., visited the Battalion.

20 April.—Draft of 9 Officers and 120 other ranks arrived from

3rd Battalion.

26 April.—Draft of 83 other ranks arrived from the Rifle Depot. 8 May.—"C" Company started "Individual Training" at

Strabane.

9 May.—Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, C.M.G., D.S.O., took over command of the Battalion from Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O.

12 May.—Captain and Brevet Major R. O. Bridgeman joined

from Rifle Depot and took over command of "A" Company.

18 May.—Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel D. J. C. K. Bernard, C.M.G., D.S.O., joined from Staff and took over command of "C" Company.

23 May.—Draft of 22 other ranks from Rifle Depot. 27 May.—Draft of 9 other ranks from Rifle Depot.

29 May.—Republicans crossed over Lifford Bridge and attacked Strabane "Specials" soon after midnight. Lieutenant E. J. A. H. Brush and patrol of 7 Riflemen patrolled through the town and getting to within about 200 yards of the Republicans fired five rounds rapid. This silenced them for the night.

- 30 May.—"B" Company to Strabane from Omagh, having been relieved by a Company of the 1st Bn. South Staffordshire Regiment, "C" Company were out as a Flying Column in the Castlederg Area.
- 31 May.—The "Battle of Lifford" broke out again between the "Specials" and the Republicans and continued until 1 June when it ceased. There were no casualties to the "Specials."

2 June.—Battalion Transport moved from Enniskillen to Omagh.

ot m

3 June.—Transport moved from Omagh to Strabane.

- 5 June.—"C" Company returned from Company march. "D" Company from Magilligan to Strabane. "B" Company from Strabane to Magilligan.
- 7 June.—"A" Company went out as a Flying Column in Castlederg Area.

13 June.—"A" Company returned to Strabane.

16 June.—"C" Company as Flying Column went out to Baronscourt District.

17 June.—Draft of 43 other ranks from 3rd Battalion.

- 20 June.—General Sir Nevil Macready, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Commanding the Forces in Ireland, visited Battalion Headquarters at Strabane.
- 23 June.—News of assassination of Field Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, Bart., G.C.B., D.S.O., received.
- 24 June.—"A" Company moved to Castlederg Fever Hospital from Strabane.
- 27 June.—A Battalion Memorial Service held in Strabane Parish Church for the late Field Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, Bart., G.C.B., D.S.O.
- 30 June.—Draft of 57 other ranks and 14 other ranks from the Rifle Depot.

5 July.—"C" Company went as Flying Column to Sperrin Mountains.

6 July.—Draft of 17 other ranks from 3rd Battalion.

10 July.—"C" Company returned to Strabane.

- 19 July.—Draft of 1 sergeant and 18 other ranks from 3rd Battalion.
- 21 July.—"C" Company from Strabane to Magilligan for musketry. "B" Company from Magilligan to Castlederg. "A" Company from Castlederg to Strabane.

26 July.—" A" Company went as Flying Column to the Sperrin Mountains.

30 July.—"A" Company returned to Strabane.

10 August.—Draft of 40 other ranks from 4th Battalion.

25 August.—Regimental Birthday. Detachments at Castlederg and Magilligan held Sports and Dancing, and at Strabane Sports were held on a Platoon basis. No. 3 Platoon "A" Company won the Cup (Lieutenant E. N. Clarke's Platoon).

30 August.—"C" Company and Machine-gun Platoon from

Magilligan to Strabane. "A" Company and Band from Strabane to Magilligan.

11 September.—"D" Company proceeded to Castlederg District as Flying Column. Orders received that "C" Company would move to Augher and Battalion Headquarters, and "D" Company to Omagh on the 20th.

18 September.—Orders received from Headquarters, Ulster District, that the Battalion was to be held in readiness to leave Ireland at short notice. Wire received from War Office stating that Battalion was to proceed to Aldershot in two parties on the 21st and 22nd. Indian Draft cancelled.

20 September.—Telephone message received that whole Bat-

talion would move to Aldershot on the 21.

22 September.—Battalion arrived at Aldershot during night of 22 and 23, and went to Oudenarde Barracks. Orders received to embark at Southampton on 27 for Constantinople, and on arrival to form part of 1st Infantry Brigade, which was to be composed of 2nd Battalion Grenadier Guards, 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards, 2nd Battalion Royal Fusiliers and 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade.

27 September.—Battalion left Aldershot for Southampton and embarked on H.M.T. Manora. The Colonel-in-Chief, H.R.H. Field Marshal, the Duke of Connaught, K.G., K.T., etc., came to inspect the Battalion and see them off at Farnborough; also the Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion Lieutenant-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B., C.M.G. The strength of the Battalion on embarkation was: Thirty-one Officers, 7 Warrant Officers, 5 Company-Quartermaster-Sergeants, 29 Sergeants, 15 Acting-Sergeants, 34 Corporals, 13 Buglers and 589 Acting-Corporals and Rifemen. These figures did not include the Details left behind at Aldershot under Captain A. H. Curtis, M.C., D.C.M., such as Band Boys, Unfit men, &c. The following Officers embarked with the Battalion:—

Commanding Battalion Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, C.M.G., D.S.O.

2nd-in-Command Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Commanding "A" Company Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O.

Commanding "B" Company Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O.

Commanding "C" Company Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel D. J. C. K. Bernard, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Commanding "D" Company Captain and Brevet-Major H. L. Riley, D.S.O.

Captain and Brevet-Major R. O. Bridgeman.

Machine-gun Officer Captain T. H. Massy-Beresford, M.C.

Adjutant Captain T. Fairfax Ross, M.C. Signalling Officer Captain R. Edwardes.

Captain F. T. Hill.

Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C.

Transport Officer Lieutenant J. B. Gordon-Duff.

Lieutenant E. A. S. Cosby.

Lieutenant W. P. S. Curtis.

Lieutenant E. P. A. des Graz.

Lieutenant L. M. B. Rathbone.

Lieutenant H. S. P. Hopkinson. Lieutenant A. G. L. Hamilton-Russell.

Lieutenant G. V. Troyte-Bullock.

Assistant Adjutant Lieutenant E. J. G. King-Salter.

Lieutenant E. N. Clarke.

Lieutenant A. J. T. McGaw.

Lieutenant C. I. P. Holroyd.

Lieutenant A. C. Gore.

Lieutenant D. J. Purdon.

Lieutenant E. N. Perceval-Maxwell.

2nd Lieutenant F. W. Festing.

2nd Lieutenant E. D. Treneer-Michell.

Major and Quartermaster H. E. Worthing, D.C.M. Medical Officer Captain W. L. Partridge, M.C. (R.A.M.C.).

- 7 October.—Anchored three miles north of Chanak, and received orders to disembark, as situation very serious and war with Turkey imminent. Battalion disembarked in lighters and landed at Kilia on European side. Colonel and Company Commanders and Machinegun Officer went round sector of front line on Asiatic side which Battalion would occupy.
- 8 October.—Remained in camp about half a mile north-west of Kilia. Weather very good.
- 9 October.—Embarked at Kilia and crossed Dardanelles and landed on Asiatic shore at Tekke, about two and a half miles north of Chanak. Battalion in tented camp.

10 October.—"A" Company (Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O.) proceeded to front line and took over from left Company of 2nd Bn. Highland L.I. on extreme left of British front.

- 11 October.—News received that Mudania Conference had come to an agreement. Orders received that no new work on defences in the front line areas was to be done. Turks seemed to have increased the number of posts in front of our line. Their sentries and ours only a few yards apart with no wire at all between them in some places.
- 13 October.—All Turks withdrew from Brigade front during the the night 13/14 October, and went back to the neutral line (15 kilometres back).
- 14 October.—Brevet-Major R. O. Bridgeman to Headquarters 85th Infantry Brigade as Intelligence Officer and Liaison Officer with the French detachment at Kilid Barr.
- 16 October.—"A" Company moved to Eusbek about five miles north-east of Chanak.

17 October.—Captain R. C. Hargreaves, M.C., Personal Secretary to Chief of the Imperial General Staff, visited the Battalion, having come by air from London to Constantinople.

21 October.—One platoon of "C" Company (Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel D. J. C. K. Bernard, C.M.G., D.S.O.) to hold front line at

Karaja Veiran.

- 22 October.—"A" Company from Eusbek to Tekke. A second platoon of "C" Company to old front line at Hill 52 (just west of Karaja Veiran). These two platoons of "C" Company have a forward post by day at Eusbek, and patrols at night go half way there.
- 24 October.—The Battalion marched to Chanak and took up quarters in the Nightingale Hospital with the exception of "B" Company (Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O.) who went into billets.

7 November.—Two platoons of "B" Company to Chardakly Tepe

as fear of a surprise Turkish advance.

- 8 November.—Two platoons of "D" Company (Brevet-Major H. L. Riley, D.S.O.) machine-gun platoon and trench-mortar section to Chardakly Tepe.
- 16 November.—One platoon of "D" Company, one sub-section machine-gun platoon and trench-mortar section returned to billets.
- 17 November.—One platoon of "D" Company and two platoons of "C" Company returned to billets. "B" Company remaining in front line with one section of machine-gun platoon.
- 20 November.—Lausanne Conference begins. The morale of the Turkish Army reported to be getting low owing to shortage of food and inactivity.
- 23 November.—No. 6910105 Rifleman Alfred Preston buried in British Cemetery, Chanak.
- 25 November.—Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C., took over the duties of Acting-Adjutant, Captain and Adjutant T. Fairfax-Ross, M.C., having gone to Malta, suffering from dysentery.
- 27 November.—85th Infantry Brigade commenced to construct a road from Nagara to Chardakly Tepe. All available men employed

on this work.

- 5 December.—1st Bn. K.O.S.B. returned to 85th Infantry Brigade and a small sector of the Battalion front handed over to them.
- 6 December.—Training of Acting-Bandsmen as trench mortar section commenced.
- 11 December.—Bad weather starts. Detachment at Hill 52 and Chardakly suffer considerably, the gale having blown down all tents on Hill 52 and six at Chardakly camp. Intense cold and snow. At 23.30 hours a fire occurred in No. 1 Street, Chanak, completely burning one of "B" Companies billets. The fire was overcome by the fire fighting parties of the Battalion at about 04.00 hours on the 12.
- 12 December.—Owing to severity of weather authority received to reduce forward garrison by 50 per cent.

14 December.—Captain and Adjutant T. Fairfax-Ross, M.C.,

rejoined from Malta.

19 December.—Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O., embarked on H.M T. "Huntsend" on leaving Battalion to take up staff appointment in England. Major R. O. Bridgeman rejoined from Headquarters 85th Infantry Brigade and took over command of "A" Company.

21 December.—Draft of 1 Warrant Officer, 1 Company-Quarter-master-Sergeant, 1 Sergeant, 17 Corporals and 179 Riflemen embarked on H.M.T. "Huntsend" for England for leave prior to posting to 1st Battalion. "C" Company relieved "D" Company

in forward area.

25 December, Christmas Day.—Christmas dinners in the middle of the day. Officers played Sergeants at football winning by 9 goals to nil. Officers' team chosen by Sergeants and Sergeants' team chosen by Officers.

26 December, Boxing Day.—2nd in Command, Adjutant and 4 other officers went to Cape Helles by destroyer, landed, and went over battlefields. "A" Company sent up to forward area owing to

a hitch in the Conference.

28 December.—Two Companies in forward area ordered to "stand to" from 04.30 hours until daylight. Company of 1st Bn. K.O.S.B. relieved "A" Company at Hill 52, taking over right of Battalion sector as far as Sakar Yeri. "A" Company moved to Cham Burnu Tepe.

31 December.—Orders received that no more Turks are to be allowed through our wire in order to plough their fields, as certain Turks from Karaja Veiran have been tampering with front line wire.



# MUSKETRY.

# 1st BATTALION.

#### ANNUAL COURSE.

Year, 1921-22. Place, Campore and Benares.

#### CLASSIFICATION.

Marksmen 7	 1st Class 267	 2nd Class $255$	 3rd Class 162
	al number talion figur		

# Order of Merit of Companies.

J J 1	Fi	gure of merit
"B" (Captain Sir E. A. Hodson's) Company		101.5
"C" (Captain H. B. Norcott's) Company	• • •	99.9
"A" (Major E. R. Kewley's) Company	•••	99.3
Headquarters (Lieutenant N. R. Harvey's) Compa	any	98.4
"I" (Captain T. J. B. Bosvile's) Company	• • •	91.2

Best Shooting Company (as decided by Commanding Officer).
"B" (Captain Sir E. A. Hodson's) Company.

Best Shot of W.O.'s, Sergeants and Acting-Sergeants.

Sergeant Spiller, M.M.: score 161.

Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen. Acting-Corporal Bull: score 171.

# Best Shots of Companies.

	Score
"A" Company: Rifleman Saunders	 152
"B" Company: Rifleman Pannett	 157
"C" Company: Acting-Corporal Bull	 171
"I" Company: Sergeant Spiller, M.M	 161
Headquarters Company: Rifleman Murphy	 147

#### A.R.A. MATCHES.

Queen Victoria Cup. Series b (abroad).—1st Battalion Rifle Brigade, 9th: score 1,296.

King George V Cup. Series b (abroad).—1st Battalion Rifle, Brigade, 3rd: score 307. Team: Captain E. S. B. Williams, Captain

Sir E. A. Hodson, Bart., D.S.O., Captain H. B. Norcott, Lieutenant A. W. Allan, Lieutenant C. Knowles, Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne, Lieutenant V. B. Turner, Lieutenant W. R. Starkey.

Ist Army Cup. Series b (abroad).—"A" Company, 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade, 5th.

#### I.A.R.A. MATCHES.

Brooke Bond Cup.—1st Battalion Rifle Brigade, 4th. Team: Captain Sir E. A. Hodson, Bart., D.S.O., Lieutenant A. W. Allan, Lieutenant C. Knowles, Lieutenant J. A. Taylor, M.C., Lieutenant V. B. Turner, Lieutenant W. R. Starkey, Company-Sergeant-Major Wates, Company-Sergeant-Major Lovell, Sergeant Spiller, M.M., Sergeant Bidlake, Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Denyer, Sergeant Jones, D.C.M., Sergeant Watson, M.M., Sergeant Mills, Sergeant Shawyer, Sergeant Hitchen, Sergeant Farrow.

#### EASTERN COMMAND RIFLE MEETING.

Eliminating Competition for Army Championship India: Company-Sergeant-Major I.M. Lovell 2nd.

The Battalion started the Musketry year, 1921-22, under considerable disadvantages. In Mesopotamia there had been no range to fire a course on, so that when the Musketry Year, 1921-22, opened the Battalion was about to fire its first course since the war, whereas the majority of Battalions in India were starting on their second and in some cases their third course. In addition, the bad site of the Cawnpore range, which faces due East, makes shooting impossible until the afternoon and owing to the low-lying nature of the ground, it is impossible during the rains to drain the butts, which remain flooded until the end of September. delaying the start of any serious musketry till October. However, the results of the first course the Battalion has fired since the war were very satisfactory. The new pattern target was used and the course fired was laid down in Addendum 2 Musketry Regulations. The Battalion was the best shooting Battalion in the Brigade, our figure of merit being 8.8 points better than 1st Bn. Black Watch. As regards A.R.A. matches we were not so successful. been unable to start shooting our course till October, very few men had classified by the time that it was necessary to send in registers, so Companies had great difficulty in selecting their teams and very little opportunity of practising them as the range was in daily use for classification from October to February. We were 9th in Queen Victoria Cup and third out of thirty-seven enteries for King George V Cup abroad. "A" Company who as best shooting Company up to that date represented the Battalion in 1st Army Cup were fourth in series b (abroad). We were only eligible to enter for two of the I.A.R.A. Competitions, the Army Championship India, and Brooke Bond Cup. For the former we had to send our representatives from each class to Meerut to compete in the Eastern Command eliminating meeting for the selection of representatives from the Command to compete in the Army Meeting, the two with the highest scores in each class going on to the Army Meeting. Company-Sergeant-Major I. M. Lovell was second in Class I at the Command Meeting, but had the bad luck to get influenza at the Army Meeting and was unable to fire. In the Brooke Bond Cup, a team of six Officers, two Warrant Officers and ten Sergeants, we were fourth out of thirty-eight competitors. Small Battalion and Company rifle meetings have been held throughout the year, any big meeting being out of the question, as it is impossible to shoot for more than three hours daily owing to the light.

This year, 1922-23, we have got on with our musketry up to date, two parties having been put through their course at Kailana, our Hill Station, during the hot weather, "C" Company at Benares, "B," Headquarters and "I" at Cawnpore during October, November and December. The results show a consider-

able improvement on last year.

There has been an improvement in A.R.A. matches this year, especially in the King George V, Brooke Bond and 1st Army Cup Competitions, though the Company Match and Hopton Cup results are still disappointing. However, when next year comes we shall have a Battalion of long service men and we hope, if we are not in the middle of a move to another station when the time comes to shoot off the matches, to do better.

#### 2ND BATTALION.

# (1) THE ANNUAL COURSE.

Companies were unable to complete the annual course in all cases, and therefore no figure of merit is given.

# Battalion Shots.

Best shot of Warrant Officers and Sergeants: Sergeant-Bugler W. Locke, "C" Company, score 238.

Best shot of Corporals and Riflemen: No. 6909232 Rifleman J. White, "B" Company, score 238.

# (2) Competitions.

It was not found practicable to send a rifle team to Bisley for the A.R.A. or N.R.A. meetings, but three Officers were selected for the revolver thirty, of whom two were able to go to Bisley and compete. Of these McGrigor was chosen for, and fired in the Army revolver eight, which won the Whitehead Cup. McGrigor also won several prizes in revolver competitions in the N.R.A. meeting, getting second place in the "Revolver Medals."

Of the competitions which can be fired on regimental ranges,

the results have not yet reached us.

Cards were sent in for the Queen Victoria Cup, the King George Cup, the Company Match, the Hopton Cup, the Duke of Connaught Cup and the Revolver Cup.

# (3) RIFLE MEETINGS.

There have been no command or other rifle meetings in which the Battalion could take part. Preparations for sending a team to the Irish Command Meeting to be held at Ballykinlar were interrupted by the sudden move to Chanak. It was also impossible to hold any Regimental meetings, but Companies ran successful meetings of their own at Magilligan Musketry Camp.

# THE DEPOT.

# ANNUAL COURSE.

WINCHESTER, 1922.

#### CLASSIFICATION.

Depot, Rifle Briga	ade, figure c	of Merit	151.3
Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
36	83	31	11
Total	number ex	ercised	161

# Order of Merit of Companies.

Figure of Merit

Nos. 1 and 3 (Major E. R. Kewley's, D.S.O., M.C.)	
Companies	15 <b>6</b>
Nos. 2 and 4 (Capt. H. G. Moore Gwyn's, D.S.O.,	
M.C.) Companies	146.7
T + 01 + 1 0	

# Best Shooting Company.

No. 1 (Major E. R. Kewley's, D.S.O., M.C.) Company 156.6

# Best Shot of Companies.

		Poin	ts obtaine	ed
		in	Part III	
No. 1 Company, CoyQmrSergt. C	$\mathbf{Read}$		230	
No. 2 Company, Pte. W. Park			232	
No. 3 Company, Cpl. W. Worrell			182	
No. 4 Company, Cpl. V. Evans	• • •		210	

RESULTS ACHIEVED BY OFFICERS, W.O.S, N.C.O.S AND RIFLEMEN, OF RIFLE DEPOT, AT THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION AND NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETINGS, 1922.

# A.R.A.

# Methuen Cup.

Won by "Greenjackets." Challenge Cup, 9 Medals and £12. Team: Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., R.B. (Capt.); Lieut. Col. W. A. C. Knox-Gore, D.S.O., K.R.R.C.; Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M.,

K.R.R.C.; Regtl.-Sergt.-Major W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.; Regtl.-Sergt.-Major W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.; Coy.-Sergt.-Major C. Bradbury, R.B.; Coy.-Qmr.-Sergt. G. West, R.B.; Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C.; Rfln. C. Ashforth, R.B.

TOILU.	. O. 1	ishorun, itab.	
Order of		Revolver 30. Prize	
Meri	it		
4		Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., R.B £2 0	
5		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B 2 0	
7		RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C 2 0	
		0 0 ,	
		Pounall Com	
		$Roupell \ Cup.$	
7		CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B £2 0	
24		CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B 1 0	
		<b>,</b> , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
		Amma Conta Cam	
		Army Sixty Cup.	
5		Rfln. C. Ashforth, R.B Bronze Medal	
7		Coy. Sergt. Major C. Bradbury, R.B. Bronze Medal	
8		CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B Bronze Medal	
11	•••	RegtSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. Bronze Medal	
13		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. Bronze Medal	
37	• • •	Court Duetter V D D C Runnes Model	
	•••	Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C Bronze Medal	
44	• • • •	Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C Bronze Medal	
51	• • •	CoyQmrSergt. Jones, K.R.R.C Bronze Medal	
		$Army\ Championship.$	
		Class I.	
c			
6	• • •	CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B £2 0	
12	• • •	CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B 2 0	
17	• • •	Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C 2 0	
		Class II.	
		Day C. Ashtauth, D.D. (Silver Medal	
1	•••	Rfln. C. Ashforth, R.B and £8 0	
		Class III.	
3	• • •	RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., Bronze Medal	
		R.B. (and £4 0)	
		Sweepstakes.	
		200 yds.	
1		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. £0 15	
1	• • •		
		300 yds.	
1	• • •	CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B £1 5	
<b>2</b>		CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B 1 0	
3		Rfin. C. Ashforth, R.B 1 0	
9			
_		600 yds.	
1	•••	CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B 1 5	
4		Rfln. C. Ashforth, R.B 1 0	

Merit 1 Humphrey Challenge Cup, won by the Rifle and Depot 6 Bronz Medals	e
Vice-Presidents'.	•
20 RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C £0 10 24 RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B 0 10	
$Bronze\ Medal.$ .	
5 CoySergtMajor H. Grinter, R.B £1 0 16 RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B 0 10 21 CoyQurrSergt. G. West, R.B 0 10	
Lord Lieutenant's Championship.	
11        CoySergtMajor H. Grinter, R.B.       £0       15         15        RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.       0       10         24        CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B.       0       10	
N.R.A.	
United Service Challenge Cup.	
Army Eight.	
Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., R.B., Capt of the Army Eight Army Eight.  CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B. Bar to Bad (Reserve) RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.	
Whitehead Challenge Cup (Revolver).	
Army Eight (Winners).	
Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., Capt. of the Army Eight Coy. Sergt. Major C. Bradbury, R.B. Army Badge (Reserve) RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	ıl
Canada Challenge Shield.	
Won by the Rifle Depot The Shie	eld
The Cheylesmore Cup.	
Won by the Rifle Depot The Cup and £	15
Individuals.	
Order of His Majesty the King's Prize.	
29 RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., The King's Bad R.B and £5 0 183 CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B 2 0 203 CoyQmr. Sergt. C. West, R.B 2 0 247 CoySergtMajor H. Grinter, R.B 2 0	· ·

		Range Prize.			
Order		200 yds.			
Mer 250	'1t 	Rfln. Ashforth, R.B		£2	0
42	•••		•••	æ.4	10
14	•••	CoyQmrSergt. West, R.B	•••		10
		Her Majesty Queen Mary's Prize.			
5		RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.		$\mathfrak{E}3$	0
8		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M.,	R.B.	3	0
13	• • •	CoySergtMajor H. Grinter, R.B	• • •	3	0
36	• • •	CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B		1	0
<b>6</b> 0	• • •	CoyQmrSergt. Read, R.B.	• • •	1	0
0.0		Range Prize, 200 yds.		_	
90	• • •	Rfln. Ashforth, R.B	• • •	1	0
98	•••	CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B.	•••	1	0
		St. George's Challenge Vase.			
41	•••	CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B.		2	0
$\frac{11}{92}$		CoySergtMajor H. Grinter, R.B.	•••		10
0-	•••	coy. Sorge. Major II. Grinter, 18.25.	•••	_	10
		Secretary of State for War.			
23		RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.	• • •	1	0
40		CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B	• • •	1	0
60		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R	.B.		13 <b>4</b>
		Service Rifle Aggregate.			
10		RegtlSergtMajor Jagger, K.R.R.C.	N.R.	A. B d £1	
14	•••	RegtlSergtMajor Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	N.R.	A. B ∃ £1	
25		CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B	N.R.		
20	•••	CoyQiniBergi. G. West, II.D		d £1	
39		CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury	N.R.	A. B	adge
00	• • •	coj. sergu riajer c. Dradoury	( and	1 <b>£</b> 1	. 0
		Wantage.			
00		v			_
20	• • •	RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.		£1	0
27	••	RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M.,	R.B.	1	0
		Wimbledon Cup.			
13	•••	Rin. C. Ashforth, R.B	•••	£2	0
		A lexandra.			
18		Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C		£2	0
73		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M.,	R.B.	1	Ŏ
-		5 5 5 Fig. 10121,		•	J

Order Mer		Broad Arrow.
10 19	•••	RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C £1 0 CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B 1 0
		B.S.A.
4	•••	RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. £3 0
		Clement Smith Memorial Aggregate.
16		RegtlSergtMajor W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. £2 0
41 96	•••	Sergt. Myatt, R.B 1 0 CovOmrSergt. Read. R.B 1 0
90	•••	00y, 4m. 501gu. 10044, 14.2.
		$Daily \ \ Graphic.$
76	•••	CoySergtMajor C. Bradbury, R.B £1 0
		$ extcolor{black}{ au}$
46		RegtlSergtMajor W. Jagger, K.R.R.C £2 0
		Extra Prizes.
3		CoyQmrSergt. G. West, R.B Burberry Weather Proof.
		TOTAL WINNINGS AT ALL MEETINGS.
		Challenge Cups 3 Challenge Shields 1
		Challenge Shields         1         Cups         1
		Medals, Silver 11
		Medals, Bronze 25
		King's Badge 1
		Bars $2$ Cash $£120 13s, 10d.$
		Cash £120 13s. 10d.

Representatives were sent to the Army and National Rifle Meetings at Bisley. The results more than justified the time and care taken in preparation. The Depot Team retained the Methuen Cup for the second year against strong teams of the Navy, Marines, School of Musketry, and the Guards.

In the Cheylesmore Cup Competition excitement ran very high. the Depot teams accounted for their opponents very easily in the first two runs. We then ran against the School of Musketry, and were awarded the victory, but over-eagerness on the part of the umpire caused a protest to be lodged and we had to run again. The result was definite, and we passed into the final run against the R.A.S.C. Company-Sergeant-Major Bradbury developed cramp during these runs, and although only able to hobble he managed to assist us to win the Cup outright.

In the Individual Competition our representatives more than

held their own, and, but for a sudden outbreak of "magpies" among the markers on our targets, more trophies might have rested

at the Depot this year.

We have suffered a big loss in our Musketry this year by the retirement of Major Baring who captained our teams, and trained them prior to the meeting. His work has been instrumental in the

high standard successes obtained by us this year.

We still have to face the fact that Company-Sergeant-Major Bradbury is also leaving us in the New Year. That his loss will be felt goes beyond saying. His great experience and ability in all forms of shooting will be a serious loss to the Regiment. His gentle advice to recruits during their first shoots will no longer be heard on Chilcombe, and the rabbits there will no doubt live in peace for evermore, now that the shadow of civilian life has fallen upon him.



Surgeon Major-General Sir A. F. BRADSHAW, K.C.B.

# SOME RECOLLECTIONS OF THE SECOND BATTALION IN THE SIXTIES OF THE LAST CENTURY.

ву

SURGEON MAJOR-GENERAL SIR A. F. BRADSHAW, K.C.B.

This year, 1922, the Annual Dinner of the Rifle Brigade Club was held in the Savoy Hotel on 30 May, and about 120 members were present. The Duke of Connaught presided, and His Royal Highness did me the honour of coupling my name with the toast "The Old Riflemen"; no doubt I owed the nomination to the fact of being the most ancient Rifleman in the room. Not possessing the gift of ready oratory, my response was very brief and very halting, and this failure I have much regretted, as the toast was well worthy of suitable acknowledgment not devoid of some antiquarian interest. One omission I particularly lament; I should have referred specially to the Old Rifleman who by chief commanding position of military rank, and also by filial interest in the Prince Consort's Own, occupied the chair and addressed the gathering of the clan with accustomed felicity of phrase.

The Rifle Brigade being a force of far-famed renown—witness the long list of battles in which a conquering part was borne—I think that response to the toast could have been entrusted to a warrior rather than to a non-combatant, myself. But, by the bye, the latter designation does not appear to me to be quite

precisely descriptive, as Britons are potentially soldiers available for defence of hearths and homes. Moreover, Army doctors are fighting men and have always to encounter enemies—diseases in camps and quarters, besides injuries in war from shot and shell; and they do possess and wield weapons. In the Monthly Army List Supplement for January 1919 there is a long list of recipients of the Victoria Cross and I note therein the names of twelve Army doctors who gained the decoration not entirely by feeling pulses and inspecting tongues!

As I write, recollections of Riflemen of really long bygone days crowd into my memory. As I joined the Regiment in July 1857—now sixty-five years ago—in the capital of the distressful Sister Island and went from Beggars Bush Barracks with the Headquarters and a wing of the 2nd Battalion to Kingstown to embark for sailing round the Cape to India,\* necessarily I remember best those with whom I was then a shipmate. Colonel Percy Hill was in command, and among others were H. Wilmot, who gained the Victoria Cross at Lucknow, W. F. Thynne, who was killed at the same siege, John Fraser, a devout Presbyterian, Michael Coast, the Paymaster, often eloquent about his ancestral Skarbarrymore in Ireland (a chûteau en Espagne), R. R. Glyn, John Croft Moore, F. Sotheby, "Tommy" Eyre, David Baillie, H. M. Moorsom, Frederick Ames, a gymnast. Of the 17 Officers in that "Sussex" party, all but one have passed away; Moorsom, the last to go, departed since this year began. I alone remain, awaiting the summons, not indeed of the Last Trump, but certainly the time when the Last Post may be sounded.

<sup>\*</sup> Chronicle, 1910.

I can never be forgetful of the old non-commissioned officers and men of The Rifle Brigade. A truly splendid body of soldiers, victors in warfare, disciplined, brave and gallantly unmindful of hardships and dangers. It is comforting to know that the Governor of Chelsea Hospital has in shelter there under his kindly sympathetic rule, many of the old veterans of the Regiment. The "Sussex" party comprised 336; I wonder if any or none are alive now.

I remember a few names of my comrades in the 2nd Battalion. Bugle-Major Cordial headed the band and was a very fine performer indeed on his cornet; Corporals Wyness and Hudson played the clarionet brilliantly. Stanley, the Quartermaster-Sergeant, a very actively competent aid, was during the campaign very severely bitten in the face by a vicious horse, which was promptly slaughtered by way of a deterrent! My special hospital orderlies, Hogger and Lawrence, and my soldier servant Wade, worked admirably always. Cann, the Mess Sergeant, was invaluable to us, both in camp and quarters.

The Battalion when on route marches was, as a rule, brought up at the rear by the Adjutant, the Quartermaster, and by me, the Junior Assistant-Surgeon, and we derived much amusement from hearing the jocular sallies of the Company wit; selecting as his butt a stolid fellow Rifleman, he would catechize the victim as to his educational acquirements and express pained surprise at unfamiliarity with elementary branches of general knowledge and imperfection of control of emotions. Half amused and half indignant the man would grunt replies which caused broad grins to spread around, the mirth not unkindly felt. As every Company took its turn at the rear there

was always variety in the banter indulged in. It was characteristic of road marches in India that dust often rose in almost choking clouds. Going through a village was a real penance. I have been unable to see two yards ahead.

Here I may record a commendable Battalion custom. Company Officers deemed it a point of honour to march always with their men; no one would ever mount his pony unless absolutely obliged to do so. Seeing this so heartened the men that they showed marked unwillingness to fall out even when blistering of feet became quite painful. Sometimes a limping man had to be actually ordered to get into a doolie. Arrived at the camping ground no Officer would go to his own tent before he had seen his men sheltered and cared for.

Esprit de corps distinctly inspired Riflemen in the ranks. They tolerated the Red soldiers, and they regarded as merely envious dispraise being called "Sweeps!" There was much fraternizing with Gurkha Battalions. The dusky, dumpy, grinning, dark-clothed and sociable Nepalese were always made welcome and interchange of sentiments seemed to be effected by a kind of "Lingua Franca," a phonetic compound of Urdu and English.

My many years of service as a Rifleman having been passed in the 2nd Battalion, the following notes founded upon excerpts from old diaries and letters home, relate to its movements and to its inner life so to speak, subsequent to the siege and capture of Lucknow in March 1858.

In January 1858 Walpole's march into Rohilkhand was commenced. Next month Brigadier Horsford's Force entered the Terai (jungle), skirting the hills of

Nepal, in the hope of catching certain noted rebels. In November, Brigadier Pinkney led troops against the Fort of Amethie which then surrendered: and on the 12th of the same month the fine little Fort of Musjidia was attacked and taken. It was on the 11th that Lord Clyde sustained a dislocation at the shoulder joint through a fall from his horse.

It was not at all the case that during the campaigns the troops had "all work and no play." Opportunities were seized for arranging foot and pony races, cricket matches, paper chases and Cavalry displays of tent-pegging skill. The Battalion possessed in Sergeant Cox an excellent comedian endowed with a fine clear voice, and owning a collection of amusing songs.

When Military operations for the suppression of the Indian Mutiny appeared to have come to an end, the Battalion was then in camp in Oudh and near Bahraich.

It was intended at first, I think, that the Battalion should remain for a time near Bahraich, and in fact arrangements were initiated for hutting the Officers and the men. Unexpectedly, however, orders came for detachments to be recalled to Headquarters, and on 19 June 1859 the march to Lucknow was commenced. The rainy season having set in the journey of 60 miles through a thickly wooded country proved to be one of incredibly great discomfort from exceedingly oppressive weather with violent storms and swampy ground. Once the Battalion lost its way in the evening dusk and had to spend the night without shelter or food. The river Gogra had to be crossed; it was in flood about two miles broad, and the crossing took five days. It was on this memorable march that I lost my trusty

hospital orderly, Hogger; he died worn out by dysentery and hardships.

On 27 June we arrived at our destination; the men were quartered in newly built but not quite finished barracks surrounded with freshly turned up damp soil; the Officers were lodged in buildings intended for soldiers' families and two rooms were allotted to each.

During the stay of the Battalion at Lucknow, the capital of Oudh, there was much sickness among the men; cases of dysentery, of fever, and of eye complaints kept the hospital full and the medical staff laboriously occupied. The excitements of campaigning having ceased, the men began to feel the strain of the past warfare and to pay more heed to early indications of illness.

On 3 January 1860, the Battalion left Lucknow under orders to proceed to Delhi, and await there instructions as to final destination. On the 6th we were stopped at Cawnpore, played in by the Band of the 8th King's and hospitably breakfasted. Next day we heard with much regret of the death of R. R. Glyn in the Red Sea on 11 December 1859 while on his voyage home. On Sunday, the 8th, I joined a party to see the Well and Ghat (landing place) of most evil record. I had been there some months previously and stood at the not then filled up well. Around were groups of soldiers, and as I listened to their laments I understood how keenly and fiercely they grieved for the victims of native ruthless savagery. Some time afterwards when marching down a finely avenued road, I observed hanging like Christmas candles from branches a number of bodies of Sepoys who had been caught carrying arms and been summarily dealt with, and I heard that the Provost-Sergeant when about to usher the captives into eternity, growled into their ears "Remember Cawnpore, you B. . . ." Once I saw in a tent belonging to men of an Artillery Battery, certain posters showing with glaring red splashes English women and children being chased and butchered by black fiends in human shape. But I do not believe that the regular Sepoys took any part in the Cawnpore atrocities; they disdained to sully their weapons and selves with such foul work; the actual murderers were criminals, the worst of them, liberated from the jails for the purpose by order of Nana Sahib and his associates in desperate rebellion.

On 17 January the Headquarters of the 54th Regiment arrived to relieve us of the garrisoning duties and on the 19th we resumed our journey to Delhi, reaching that city on 13 February and played in by the Band of the 88th. Our march had not been unpleasant although the roads were very dusty, the winds strong and the nights cold. The daily change of landscape, visits on the way to places of historic or other note, were interesting and sportsmen found a variety of game within convenient distance from the camping grounds.

The halt at Delhi was too short to permit of much sightseeing. In the city the Juma Musjid, a nobly splendid temple for Musalman worship, the truly magnificent Palace-Fort of Shah Jehan, the Ridge so famous in Indian military history for our great siege of the city in 1857, the battered Kashmir Gate—none cculd be overlooked. Excursion was made to see the Kutab Minar, the great red granite column 242 feet high and 864 years old, the Iron Pillar, the great Well-Tank, the Tombs of the Emperor Humayun, of Sufdur

Jung and Nizam Ood Deen—all wonders of Musalman architecture.

The day after our arrival at Delhi, orders came naming Subathoo as our future station. On the 17th a start was made and on the 29th (leap year) we marched into Umballa, played in by the Bands of the 7th Hussars and 27th Regiment and entertained at dinner by the 7th. Next day the Battalion Head-quarters and a wing moved on, passing Kalka at the foot of the Himalayas on the 5th and on the following day completed the 500 miles from Lucknow by entering the cantonment of Subathoo. The other wing rejoined there on the 25th.

The Battalion was very fortunate in escaping three successive summers out of the Plains—the winters were spent at Umballa for military training. In November 1861, as the ordinary two years' stay in the hills was nearing its end and preparations were being made for change of station, the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Baron Strathnairn) came on the 11th on his way from Simla to the Plains, to inspect the Battalion, and then made the very welcome and surprising announcement that we were to remain at Subathoo for another year.

Life in the cantonment was made pleasant in various ways, by cricket, games, theatricals and other staged entertainments, festive visits to the Highland regiments successively stationed at Dagshai and our return at Subathoo of similar hospitalities. The Battalion theatre was opened on 23 April (1860), the first play being "Grimshaw, Bagshaw and Bradshaw," followed by a clown dance and the Burlesque "Vilikins and his Dinah," all very cleverly performed and the scene painting quite good. The theatre proved a great success: Ethiopian Serenaders charmed large audiences.

Simla being the summer retreat of the Government of India and being also within easy riding distance from Subathoo, some of the Battalion votaries of pleasure combined to take a house there for the season and joined in the local social gaieties, the balls, concerts, theatre performances, dinner parties and meetings at Annandale, the deep-down arena for races.

In June 1860 news reached us of a very sad event. On the 7th W. A. K. Myers was killed by a fall in the Snowy Range while on a shooting expedition with C. R. H. Nicholl, who with striking energy and endurance brought the body to Simla where it was interred; a tombstone erected by brother Officers heads the grave. Poor Myers was a charming youth and popular, and it was truly lamentable that his life was so suddenly and prematurely ended.

Besides giving at Simla a ball to the Commanderin-Chief, the Battalion gave one at Subathoo to the regiment at Dagshai and the Staff of the Kasauli Depot.

It having been felt for some time that we owed to the Mess-Serjeant Cann some special acknowledgment for his really valuable services during the campaigns, it was decided to present him with a gold watch and chain, and accordingly they were obtained fron Dent, London, and handed to him in, I think, November 1861.

Certain occurrences were noteworthy. On 31 August 1860 the first number of 2nd Battalion newspaper appeared. It was named *The Skirmisher* and soon afterwards it was followed by the institution of a book called "Jokes and Witticisms of the Second Battalion." I think both were edited or largely contributed to by Seymour and Coulson. Among the gifted subalterns

was Albert Hood, a talented painter in water colours. I possess a coloured sketch done by him of my grey pony and it is not only quite a success but also remarkable as being his first attempt at animal portraiture.

A great calamity to two barracks happened on 5 November 1861; they were completely destroyed by fire.

On 9 September we heard that the Queen had bestowed on the Rifle Brigade the title of "The Prince Consort's Own."

Sickness among the men was rather prevalent, but cases of serious import formed a quite small minority.

The 2 February 1863 was the day on which the Battalion finally quitted Subathoo, the new station, Delhi, being reached by route marches on the 20th.

Our stay at Delhi was not otherwise particularly eventful. The district afforded ample scope for indulgence of sporting instincts as jheels and jungles were not far away. H. Dugdale, an excellent shot, told me that the total of his bag of wild duck amounted to about one thousand (in one of his Himalayan expeditions he killed twenty-one bears.) Game was so abundantly made over to the Company messes that eventually it ceased to be a welcome addition to the ordinary rations.

To those interested in the history of India, the country round Delhi so strewn with ruins of old buildings and so dignified with stately tombs, seemed attractive scenery.

At the end of the year the Battalion gave a ball to the Station civilians, the Artillery and the 4th Native Infantry: it was quite a success.

Early in January 1864, Julius Glyn came from the 1st Battalion to command the 2nd, in succession to

Percy Hill, who some months previously had been appointed to the Cawnpore Brigade. One of our new Colonel's acts was to discountenance the 2nd Battalion custom of distinguishing itself from the 1st by a device in the pouch belt: between the central cross and the wreath encircling it, black cloth was interposed. To this custom Glyn demurred, holding, I imagine, that it did not harmonize with the idea of regimental unity. Accordingly the black cloth was taken out.

At the end of March the Battalion was moved to Meerut, a largely garrisoned and a social station. There time was passed agreeably but not without sad events. On 9 June our Bandmaster J. Wymer died, much regretted: he was a good musician and had trained the Band well, and was remembered for his piano setting of the regimental March, "Old Ninety-Five," and for his "Annandale Polka," a souvenir of the Simla Racecourse. I may mention respecting the said march that I heard of Generals grumbling at the pace set by it when a Battalion headed a marching column and of "putting a brake" on its speed—Riflemen were too alert! Another great loss was the death of the Paymaster, Coast, at Cawnpore, on 7 July, his end hastened, it was feared, by financial anxieties.

In November, the Commander-in-Chief halted at Meerut for a few days and on the 21st the Battalion gave a ball in his honour. But Sir Hugh Rose had been so unfortunate the day before as to fall from his horse and fracture a rib while jackal hunting with the Station Pack.

Besides this hunting, sportsmen had another scope for display of equestrian nerve and skill, namely pigsticking, the quarry being strong, hardy and a quite formidable fighter when wounded or cornered. There was then, I think, a Kadir Club (encamped in a jungle) of men well mounted and armed with long spears for chasing the wild boar. The man who first on the day imbrued his spear with the animal's blood was as proud, I am sure, of being "First Spear" as any Oxford "Blue" of a distinction less hazardously gained! On one occasion A. Kinloch had an experience which he never could forget: he had wounded a boar, when the beast turned upon the assailant, unhorsed him and with sharp tusks inflicted scores of gashes on the prostrate body before other sportsmen could arrive to end the unequal contest.

It was during the year 1865 that the Battalion experienced a most depressing outbreak of sickness which became of epidemic extent. In July the weather was very oppressively sultry, the rains rather holding off. Cases of sunstroke and of ephemeral fever began to appear among the men, the sick list rapidly mounting up to 100, 130, 160 and even to 190. I do not remember that the rate of mortality was ever at all high. So extreme was the pressure on the medical staff of all grades that it was judged advisable for the hospital to be visited four times every day. Night calls were not infrequent and I remember one night in particular when the enclosure of the hospital buildings was literally strewn with men receiving treatment. We officer doctors did not escape illness but we would not give in, the welfare of our patients being so urgent a care.

On 3'November 1865, my connection with The Rifle Brigade came to an end by my transfer to the Royal Artillery, at first to the old Indian Field Battery, the C/19, and later to the Chestnut Troop. Needless to say I left feeling very sincere regret. I had been happy

with brother Officers and always felt proud of holding a commission in so distinguished a Regiment—a pride still cherished. During my eight years in the 2nd Battalion there had been many changes in personnel through deaths, exchanges, promotions and retirements. When I last met Colonel Hill (on 8 August 1864), we found that only he and I remained of the "Sussex" batch embarked from Ireland in August 1857.

It may be wondered why I made up my mind to leave The Rifle Brigade. Well, I longed for an independent Medical charge such as that of a Battery of Artillery. Promotion in the Army Medical Service was so very slow and only by mere seniority. I was for fourteen years an Assistant-Surgeon. However, I did regain, through the Chestnut Troop, a connection with The Rifle Brigade. The Light Division formed by Sir John Moore during the war in the Peninsula comprised the Chestnut Troop, The Rifle Brigade, the 43rd and the 52nd Regiments (the Centenary of the Division was commemorated in London on 30 June 1908). Thus it chanced that I am the only one who has served in both the Chestnut Troop and The Rifle Brigade.

# THE RIFLE BRIGADE MEMORIALS IN THE SANDHURST CHAPEL.

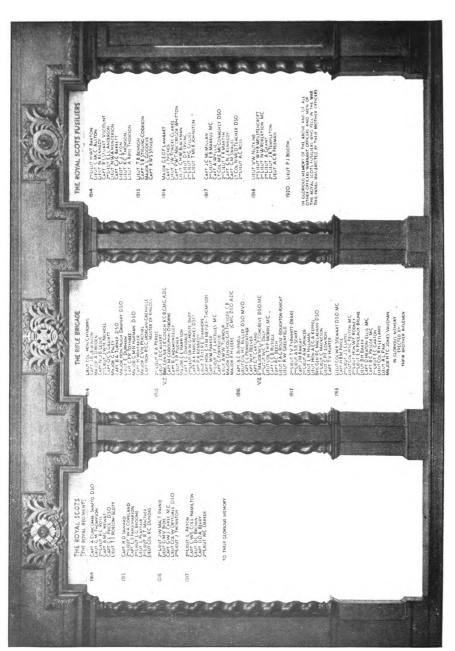
By Major-General Sir R. B. Stephens, K.C.B., C.M.G.

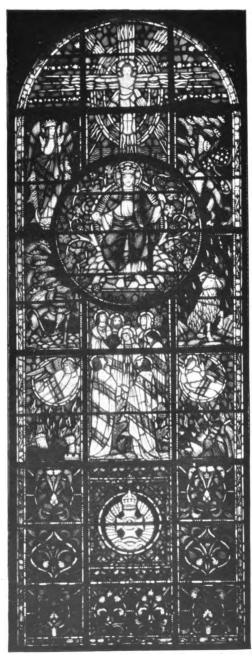
THE Sandhurst Memorial Chapel has been erected to commemorate the names of over 4,000 ex-cadets of the College who gave their lives for their country during the Great War. Only the names of those who have been cadets at the College are placed upon the walls. To record the names of all Officers who died would have been impossible. Many Regiments have, however, remembered their other comrades of all ranks in the wording of the inscription at the foot of the panels.

The names are carved on white marble panels by Regiments and each Regiment has presented its own panel. At present over sixty panels are completed, or have been promised, and it is practically certain that in time all Regiments will come in. In addition many Regiments have given something further to the Chapel. In the case of The Rifle Brigade the gift has been one of the stained glass windows in the New East End. photograph\* shows the window and the three panels which are beneath it, the centre one being The Rifle Brigade panel and those on either side the Royal Scots and the Royal Scots Fusiliers. The oakwork round these three panels was the gift of some forty of our Public Schools. It is the only piece of the carved oak round the regimental panels which is as yet completed. It should be noted that the regimental

<sup>\*</sup> Copies of the photograph can be obtained at the Sandhurst Studio, High Street, Camberley.







THE RIFLE BRIGADE MEMORIAL WINDOW, R.M.C. CHAPEL, SANDHURST.

Digitized by Google

crests are carved out of the solid oak and are not metal work as is often thought. The oak panelling round the window itself is not yet completed owing to lack of funds.

The three other principal windows in the East End were presented by the Brigade of Guards, the Northumberland Fusiliers, and the Hampshire Regiment. The designs of all these windows are taken from the visions in the Book of Revelation. The Rifle Brigade window described Revelation xii, xiii and xiv. High up on the left is the "woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars"; she is shown with the "two wings of a great eagle," which were given to her to escape from the dragon. Opposite to her is the "great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his head. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven." He is ready to devour the child as soon as he is born, but the child, as shown at the top of the window, was "caught up unto God and to His throne." (Ch. xii.)

Below the woman and the dragon are the two beasts: the one with his seven heads and ten horns rising out of the sea, and the other with the horns of a ram rising out of the earth, with power to cast fire on to the earth. (Ch. xiii.)

Under these are two angels, proclaiming on one side the fall of Babylon, and on the other the flames of fire which came down on all those who had the mark of the beast. (Ch. xiv.)

In the centre light is the King on His throne, having a sickle in His hand and bunches of grapes around Him: "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe" (xiv, 18).

Below is a group representing the one hundred and forty and four thousand redeemed humanity (xiv, 1).

At the bottom of the window is the crest of The Rifle Brigade. All the windows were executed by Messrs. Powell and the colouring and artistic design are most beautiful.

The other principal memorials connected with The Rifle Brigade are:—

The altar rails, which were given by Mr. Morris in memory of his son, Tom Morris. They are of most beautifully carved oak and fitly commemorate the death of a most gallant Rifleman.

The blue altar frontal is the work of Mrs. Curtis and was presented by her in memory of her son 2nd Lieutenant J. S. Curtis, Rifle Brigade, who was killed in 1918.

Mrs. King Salter presented one of the hanging electric lights in the sanctuary in memory of her son, who, though he was not a Rifleman, was the son of one who commanded the 2nd Battalion and was beloved of us all.

A Committee of the House of Commons have asked and been granted permission to put up a memorial to Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, which is to consist of the marble spandrel beneath the gallery in the East End, nearest to The Rifle Brigade window.

The whole of the building and the memorials have, up to the present, been paid for by private subscription and by such funds as the College itself could raise. It is hoped that the, already splendid, generosity of all those interested in Sandhurst will make it possible to complete the memorial.

It will be noticed that the name of Brigadier-General R. C. Maclachlan is wrongly spelt in the Roll of Honour; this is now being corrected.

## THE ULSTER SPECIAL CONSTABULARY.

Rossfad, Ballinamallard, Co. Fermanagh, Northern Ireland.

DEAR EDITOR,

I make no excuse in forwarding the enclosed photograph of Riflemen of the 60th and of The Rifle Brigade now serving with the Ulster Special Constabulary in County Fermanagh, also a short account of the origin and work of that force.

The Fermanagh Special Constabulary have lately been complimented by H.E. the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and Sir James Craig on their smartness and efficiency; this is to a great extent due to the training and discipline instilled in them by ex-Warrant Officers and N.C.O.s of both Regiments. I feel that it may be of interest to all Riflemen to know of the good work being carried on in Loyal Ulster by brother Riflemen.

Owing to the disturbed and uncertain state of affairs in Northern Ireland in 1920, the Ulster Special Constabulary was formed to augment and assist the regular Constabulary in Ulster. The Special Constabulary now consists of two classes "A" and "B," "A" being whole-time men organized in Platoons distributed throughout Ulster, with their own Officers. Class "B," which is the one with which we as Riflemen are concerned, consists of practically all Loyalists, within certain age limits, in the six counties of Northern Ireland, administered by the Northern Government. These are part-time men except when mobilized for defence or other special duties. They live in their own

homes and their first duty is the patrolling of the country at night to prevent the movement of undesirables within our own borders, and to stop all unauthorized traffic entering Northern Ireland from the Free State. They are organized in patrols, centres, and areas with their own Head Constable and Sergeants. (Patrol 15 men, centre about 120, area about 1,000).

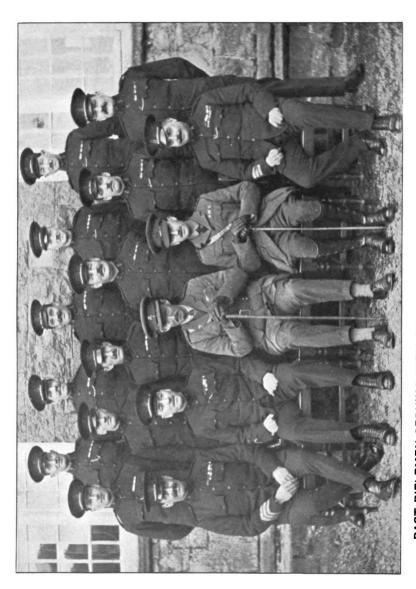
Class "B" wears green uniform (dyed khaki) and is fully armed and equipped.

At first they were enrolled only for patrol work on the roads and only wore police caps and armlets. For this duty only a small amount of drill and training was necessary, later the force expanded and efforts were and are still being made (November 1922) to make this force into an efficient one for all purposes of defence; always remembering that they are Constabulary, not soldiers, and are subject to the old R.I.C. Police Code and not Military Law.

The writer was in London early in 1922 when authority was obtained to enlist special instructors for the "B" Force. He immediately got in touch with Colonel Judge, Secretary Rifleman's Aid Society at 71, Eccleston Square, and also went to Winchester and interviewed various ex-Warrant Officers and N.C.O.s of both Regiments, King's Royal Rifle Corps and Rifle Brigade, with the result that in County Fermanagh alone we now have nineteen Riflemen assisting in the training and administration of the "B" Special Constabulary.

We send greetings to all Riflemen at home and abroad.

Yours sincerely, H. S. C. RICHARDSON.



PAST RIFLEMEN SERVING WITH THE ULSTER SPECIAL CONSTABULARY, 1922. (For description see opposite page.)

Digitized by Google

P. J. Bermingham Ex-Sergt. Bugler K.R.R.C. 1914 Star. Britisa, War and Victory Medals. L.S. and G.C. Medal.	E. Shadbolt and Star. R.B. 1914 and Star. British War and L.S. Victry Medals. L.S. and G.C. Medal.	A. E. Harvey Bx-Colour Sergt, K.R.R.C. queens S.A. Midal, 1914 Star. British War and Vic- tory Medals, Delhi Durbar Medal, L.S. and G.C. Medal, Mertorious Service Medal, Territorial Efficiency Medal, Mention in Desratches
R. Bilson Ex-Sergt K.R.R.C. Queen's S.A. Medal. British War and Victory Medals. L.S. and G.C. Medal.	H. E. Bradley Ex.C.S.M. R.B. 1914 14-15 Star. British War and tictory Medals. L.S. L.S. and G.C. Medal.	Captain C. Chillman R.B. British War and Vic- tory Medals.
T. J. Buchanan Ex-C.S.M. K.R.R.C. 1914 E. Star. British War and Vice S. tory Medids. L.S. and G.C. Vi	E. C.Q.M.S. R. B. Ex-Sergt, R. B. Queen's M. H. 1914 Star. Brit. S.A. Medal. 1914-15 Brit. Brit. British War and Victory Star. British War and Medals. L.S. and G.C. Medal. and G.C. Medal.	LieutCol.  H. S. C. Richardson R. R. 1914 Star. British War and Victory Medals. Mention in Despatches,
A. G. Foreman Ex.O.R.Q.M.S. R. B. 1914 Star British Warand Victory Medals. L.S. and G.C. Medal. Mention in Despatches.	T. U. Selway E. C.S. M. R. B. M.C. D. C. M. 1914 Star. British War and Vice-ish War tory Medals. Mention Medals. in De-patches.	R. Hanley B. R. B. B. D.C.M. Queen's S.A. Medal. 1914- 15 Star. British War and Victory Medals. L.S. and Victory Medals.
Back row, left to right—S. F. Prost Ex-C.Q.M.S. R. B. 1914 Star. British War and Vic- tory Medals. L.S. and G.C. Medal.	Second row— F. W. Saunders Ex-Sergt. K.R.R.C. Ex. 1914-15 Star. British D.( War and Victory British Medals. tory	G. H. Floater E. C. M. K. R. C. D. C. M. K. M. C. D. C. M. K. M. C. D. C. M. M. C. M. M. C. M.

## A SHOOTING TRIP IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES.

By LIEUTENANT V. B. TURNER. 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade.

I HAVE been asked to write an account for the CHRONICLE of a Shoot Starkey and I did this last hot weather in the Central Provinces. We obtained permission from the Deputy Commissioner Raipur to shoot in Binda Nawargarh Zemindari South Block about 100 miles south of Raipur during April and May, and from the Divisional Forest Officer, Raipur, to shoot in a Government Forest Block 70 miles south of Raipur for the latter part of May. We left Campore on 17 April taking with us stores of all sorts for a six weeks' trip, as nothing is obtainable except chickens, a few eggs (mostly bad!) and occasionally fresh milk in the part of the Central Provinces we were going to. Cur establishment consisted of two bearers, one to cook and one to wait, and an old "mochie" or leather worker to look after the skins, who proved invaluable. On arrival at Raipur after a hot and unpleasant journey of forty-eight hours we went to call on the Deputy Commissioner and Forest Officer to get our permits fixed up. Although buffalo and bison are now strictly preserved in Government Forest, they can still be shot in certain Zemindari estates and our permits allowed us to shoot one buffalo and one bison apiece. We remained at Raipur completing arrangements till 21st and then proceeded by a funny little narrow gauge line to Rajim, railhead. The distance is only twenty-

six miles but the little train euphemistically known as the "Rajim Rusher" takes two and a quarter hours to get there. We had sent on in advance for bullock carts to meet us at Rajim to carry our kit and stores, as from Rajim onwards bullock carts are the only means of transport. These of course failed materialize and we were delayed till 5 p.m. next evening before we could get five carts to carry our stuff. This I think was a great deal the result of nonco-operation which is particularly bad in the Raipur district; once in Zemindari land we got clear of it. We did eventually get started however and set off for the seventy-five mile trek to our shooting grounds. This took us four days, marching only in the evening and at night, as the bullocks could not stand the heat of the day. We used to start about 4.30 p.m. each evening, walk till about 8.30 p.m., and then halt for an hour by the side of the road for dinner, always a most excellent four course meal cooked by Starkey's bearer and served up at ten minutes' notice, a really remarkable feat which only an Indian could accomplish under the circumstances. After dinner we had our valises put down on top of mountains of straw on two of the most lightly loaded carts and tried to sleep for the rest of the night; our attempts were never very successful, however, as either the bullocks would start trotting on reaching a down-hill slope, when it felt as if every bone in one's body must be broken, or the bullock driver would fall asleep with his head on one's pillow, his greasy locks wiping one's face, or the wheel would come off a cart, necessitating a halt for repairs. On the third night the wheel of Starkey's cart came off five times and we finally had to off load it at 2 a.m. and distribute the load amongst the remaining carts, leaving

it derelict by the side of the road till next day when we sent back for it, had it repaired and brought on again. At about 5.30 a.m. we used to halt at some village till evening, either in the serai if there was one, or in the shade of some mango grove. The serais, brick buildings with open fronts surrounded by a courtyard and built for the convenience of travellers, are not dirty as one might expect, but are kept beautifully clean and whitewashed, and we used them on every possible occasion. The country for fourteen miles outside Rajim is ordinary flat cultivation; after this it gradually merges into thick jungle which continues in one almost unbroken stretch for ninety miles nearly up to the Madras border, and gets more and more hilly till where we were shooting the hills ran up to over 2,000 feet. On the fourth morning after a great deal of trouble with our bullock drivers, a most Bolshevik lot, who refused to take us the last stage of our journey till we enlisted the help of the local police, we eventually arrived at our headquarters, a small village named Taurenga, consisting of half a dozen mud huts and a serai in a clearing in the forest about 200 yards square. The serai was occupied by two gunners from Lucknow who had been shooting in the block for two months and were returning to Raipur next day. gave us most encouraging accounts of the amount of game and had each bagged a buffalo and bison. We were very thrilled by the buffaloes' horns which were particularly fine ones. We took over their shikari, tracker and permanent coolies from them and that evening went out for a stroll rather with the intention of trying to get an idea of the country than with any expectation of seeing anything. The forest was chiefly serrail, the hills rocky and bamboo-covered. About a mile from the village ran a river, now reduced to a mere series of unconnected pools. As this was the only water for miles round it was in the vicinity of the river bed that most of the game had collected. After going a very short way down the river bed we soon came on tracks of buffalo, bison and a tiger, all made the previous night or early that morning, so the shikari said. This looked most hopeful. We saw several sambhur, but all does or stags with small horns not worth shooting. As we were coming back, we suddenly met a solitary bull buff. coming down to water. He was about 150 yards off and I don't know whether we or the buff. were the most surprised to see each other. However he retired hastily into the jungle, while we made a detour round to try and cut him off. The next we saw of him was his head and horns facing us through the trees about 100 yards off, but the light was now failing and although I tried to get a sight on his chest I found it was impossible to see the sights, so as he moved on again we reluctantly gave him up and returned to the serai, very pleased at having seen a buff, our first evening.

The next morning we started out before it was light at 4.30 a.m. to visit the pools where we had seen the buff. the night before. As soon as it was light enough to see we came on his fresh tracks and proceeded to follow them, the shikari leading with the tracker bringing up the rear. It was most interesting to watch the tracking, the shikari and tracker being extraordinarily clever at it, carrying the tracks over every sort of ground where in some places it was quite impossible for any ordinary person to detect any mark at all. Whenever the tracking got difficult the shikari called up the tracker to help him, and whenever there was a

check where they temporarily lost the track they would cast round like a pack of hounds till presently one would brush aside a dry leaf and discover the track underneath, or pick up a freshly broken twig or point to a freshly cropped clump of grass and then off they would go again. What gave them most trouble was the long dry grass, which was so criss-crossed with old tracks that it was very difficult to pick out the fresh one. We followed the track from 5.10 a.m. till 8.45 a.m., when it still led on over a steep hill covered with clumps of bamboo and high grass. As it was getting hot the shikari said it was no use going on any farther as the buffalo would lie down in the long grass and we should not be able to see it before it saw us, so we gave it up and returned to Taurenga. We found it was most difficult to move quietly in the forest owing to the carpet of dry leaves everywhere. This was not quite so bad where there had been forest fires recently, but where the jungle was unburnt it was an impossibility to walk quietly. Later we adopted the plan of taking off our boots and putting on tennis shoes as soon as we began getting close to our game and this proved most successful. The whole time we were after buff. and bison we always shot together, firstly because there was only one shikari obtainable; and secondly, we thought discretion was the better part of valour, as our armament was not ideal for this kind of shooting. Starkey had a '500 Express converted to fire cordite and a '375 Holland and Holland Mauser. I had a :577 Black Powder Express only accurate up to 30 yards, and a double barrel 350 Rigby High Velocity, but we had been unable to obtain solid bullets for any of these.

That evening while out after small game we came

on a small herd of bison, all cows with the exception of one young bull, grazing in an open part of the forest. We had an excellent view of them and it was most interesting watching them. They soon got our wind, however, and made off. The next morning we again struck the tracks of a single buff. but on eventually getting up to him we found he was a young bull with small horns, evidently turned out of the herd by a stronger bull, so we left him alone. In the evening we went out in the opposite direction and after going a mile and a half suddenly saw a herd of bison feeding amongst the trees 200 yards to our right. Starkev's turn for the shot so he took the lead. By a slight detour we put a knoll between us and the herd which proceeded to feed away from us. The wind was right and by keeping close up to the base of the knoll we got to within about 100 yards from them, but could get no closer. The animal which the shikari pointed out as the bull however refused to expose himself keeping the trunks of the trees between us and it as it continued to feed. After a wait of a few minutes every nose suddenly went up and the herd went off at a gallop; the breeze had played us false and shifted just at the critical moment. We made another detour to try and intercept them and after going 400 or 500 yards again came on them at about 30 yards range, but in very thick jungle in which it was difficult to make them out. However the shikari pointed out what he said was the bull and Starkey fired at its shoulder. whole herd dashed off at the shot, the one shot at very lame. We then had a most exciting chase for about a mile running as hard as we could go and taking a snapshot at the wounded bison, which had now separated from the rest of the herd, whenever we got a chance.

Finally it slowed up to a walk and we were able to finish it off. Imagine our disappointment at finding on going up to it that it was a very old cow. We had had such good reports on the reliability of the shikari to distinguish bulls from cows that we never imagined he would make a mistake at 30 yards. However it was apparently not the first time it had been mistaken for a bull as we found one fairly fresh bullet wound in it and two old ones.

During the next few days we had several long and tiring attempts at tracking buffalo, coming up with a solitary buff. on two occasions, but each time the wind had played us false at the last minute. On 1 May we started out early to reach some new ground. Just after it got light we suddenly saw a solitary buff. feeding amongst the trees about 200 yards to our left. unfortunately spotted us too and galloped off. gave him ten minutes in which to recover his nerves, while we exchanged our boots for tennis shoes, and then proceeded to follow him up. We had only gone a very short distance when we spotted him grazing again. I could not get closer than 90 yards and so decided to use my '350 as the '577 was not accurate enough. His forehand was covered by tree trunks, so I aimed at the point of his hip. At the shot he sank back on his hindquarters, allowing me to get my left barrel in, and then made off into a nullah. As he climbed the far bank Starkey and I each gave him two more barrels. He went on about 20 yards and then fell and we finished him off. He turned out to be an old bull with horns 85 inches tip to tip and across the forehead, and 18 inches girth. That evening we took a stroll down to the inn and I saw a tiger walking back into the jungle after drinking from a pool about 150

yards away. I had a shot at him but the bullet went over his back and he galloped off into the high grass. Several hard but fruitless mornings tracking buffalo and bison followed; on one occasion we stalked a herd of about twenty buffaloes feeding and got within 40 yards of them, but there was no bull worth shooting amongst them, though several of the cows had very big horns. On 5 May we got news that a buffalo had killed a woodcutter the previous day at a place thirteen miles off, so we at once arranged to go and have a try for it. The bullock cart with our food and bedding was to start at 4 p.m.; however when the time came to load up, one bullock had run away and the other was dead lame, so we had hastily to collect a few coolies, who never got off till 6 p.m., we ourselves bicycling on after dinner at 8.45 p.m., arriving at 11 p.m. after a perfect nightmare of a ride along a villainous road, both of us having taken at least a dozen tosses apiece in ruts. managed to procure two charpoys and went to sleep as we were, our kits not arriving till 1 a.m. We started out for the scene of the "murder" at about 6.15 next morning guided by a local coolie. After going two miles through the jungle we found ourselves in a small woodcutter's camp and before we realized what was happening we were shown the three days old corpse of the unfortunate woodcutter, not a pleasant sight, though the natives seemed quite hurt at our lack of appreciation! We went in for another mile and a half and arrived at a small nullah, which the guide wanted to enter, but the shikari luckily decided to go round the top. After going about 50 yards along it the shikari got out on to an overhanging branch and saw the buff. lying in a small pool just round the bend about 15 yards off. Most conveniently there happened to be a native

13

machan in the tree, so Starkey got up into it and I stood at the foot. Starkey fired and the next thing I knew was that a distinctly annoyed buffalo was looking at me from the bottom of the nullah about 6 yards off. He was luckily too sick to face the steep bank and before he could make up his mind I gave him a 350 bullet in the neck and he sank to his knees. He made repeated efforts to get up and it took eleven shots in all to finish him off. He was a much older buffalo than mine with a splendid head 9 feet 4½ inches tip to tip across the forehead and  $20\frac{1}{4}$  inches girth of horn. He was obviously the one that had killed the woodcutter as the man had been killed at the same pool, and there was still old blood on his horns. We found a nasty septic gash caused by a sharp stake between his legs, which accounted for his viciousness. I had a rather narrow shave as the shikari, who was carrying the '577 behind me, in his excitement at seeing the buff, in the bottom of the nullah loosed off both barrels with the muzzle almost touching my knee, which was singed by the powder. It was the last time he ever carried a loaded rifle again.

The next day we trekked to another village eight miles away where a lone bison had been reported. Early the following morning we got on his tracks in the river bed and after an hour's clean tracking, came up with him grazing in some serrail jungle. He gave me a nice shoulder shot at about eighty yards. The shot broke his shoulder blade and a few more finished him off. He was an old bull with horns very worn at the points, 59 inches tip to tip and across the forehead, and though by no means a Rowland Ward specimen I was very pleased at getting him. We then returned to Taurenga and tied up for tiger. On the second night

we got a kill, the cow being dragged into a small nullah where it had been cleanly cut in two, the two halves lying about twenty yards from one another. The shikari said it was the work of a tiger and tigress. had a machan put up over it, as the villages are so small and scattered it is impossible to collect coolies for a beat, and we both got up into it about 3.30 p.m. At 6.30 p.m. just as the sun was going down the tigress returned, arriving absolutely silently in spite of a carpet of dry leaves. She was a bit suspicious and had a good look all around and at one moment she appeared to be looking straight up at us. It was Starkey's shot. bullet knocked her over but she got up again, so I gave her a barrel, which knocked her down again and Starkey then put another shot into her as she lay and she never moved again. The first shot would certainly have killed her as it was a well placed one just behind the shoulder. She measured 8 feet 4 inches between pegs. I intended to sit up on chance of the tiger returning as there was a full moon, but it came on a heavy thunderstorm and the moon was blotted out by cloud, so I had to give it up—a great pity as on going to the kill in the morning we found the tiger had returned and had eaten nearly all of it. The next day we started out for Singpur, our block in Government Forest, fifty-five miles off. It took us three rather trying marches to get there, the last being an exceptionally bad one by jungle tracks, when after going for six hours we found the guide had lost the way and we were only four miles as the crow flies from our starting point. eventually bicycled on to Singpur village ourselves, leaving the carts to follow. We got in at 5.30 p.m., the carts not turning up till next morning. We found that most of the block had just recently been burnt, so

though we tied up in three places it was a week before we got news of anything. We then had one of our cows killed by a panther. We sat up for it and it returned about 5 p.m. It was very suspicious and kept circling round in the long grass with only its head showing and then finally lay down. After half an hour the panther got up and walked boldly towards the nullah in which the kill lay, giving me a lovely shot as it passed on the edge. At the shot it jumped into the nullah about twenty-five yards broad, raced across it and back again and up the same bank 100 yards farther I could see the blood streaming from its shoulder but it went so quickly I could not get in a second barrel. On reaching the far bank it reared itself up against a tree, clawed at the bark and fell over dead. It turned out to be a male leopard 6 feet 7 inches long. Three days later, we got news of two tigers: one had taken up its abode in a cave formed of large boulders in a nullah four miles off, the other had been seen in a nullah where we had already got a tie up. That afternoon we went to inspect the cave, which had a small opening one side with the entrance leading into the nullah. On arrival the shikari pointed excitedly into the opening and said "Sher, Sahib!" Just as he did so the tiger, a small one, jumped into the nullah and made its way up the far bank, unfortunately placing a large boulder between itself and us, so that it was 120 vards off and galloping before we got a shot. It spoke to the first shot, but went on and disappeared. After giving it half-an-hour's law we cautiously followed. There was no sign of blood and after half a mile we lost the tracks and gave it up. I think it had been merely struck by a splinter of rock chipped off by the bullet. Early the next morning we went to the nullah where

the other tiger had been reported, to visit the tie up. We found the cow had disappeared, so did a very careful stalk in the direction we thought the kill had been dragged. Suddenly out of a small branch nullah 20 yards in front up jumped a big tiger off the kill and with one bound was into the next nullah. We both hurried it on its way with a bullet from our heavy rifles but a '577 is an unwieldy weapon to snap shoot with and both shots failed to register a hit. In the meantime a tigress who was having a bath in a pool 15 yards to the left was seen by the shikari making up a side nullah, her tracks confirming his statement. It was then 6 a.m., so showing the shikari where to put up a machan to command the kill and the pool, we went back to breakfast, intending to get into the machan at 10 a.m. in case either the tiger or tigress came back to After breakfast Starkey went off to try to see if he could find any traces of the tiger we had fired at the previous evening, while I went to sit up over the pool.

To my disgust on arrival at the point of the road, where the nullah in which the tiger had killed crosses the road, I found the shikari and coolies sitting down by the side of the road, not having attempted to build the machan, but merely waiting for my arrival. As it was then 9.30 a.m., I thought I would stalk the pool on the off chance that the tiger had returned. As the pool lay close under the bank from which I had to make my approach I had to get very near before I could see into it. When about twelve yards off I saw the back of a tiger standing broadside on in the pool. I could not shoot as the slope of the bank was convex and I was afraid my bullet might ricochet, so I moved two paces to my right front to get a better view and place a tree

between myself and the tiger. Unfortunately, as I did so a leaf crackled under my foot. The tiger faced round in an instant, bared its teeth and spat at me like a cat. I thought it was going to charge, but did not dare fire as everyone says it is suicide to fire at a tiger directly facing you. However, much to my relief it suddenly whipped round and repeated the performance of earlier in the morning, jumping into the next nullah before I had hardly time to get my rifle to my shoulder. fired a very hasty shot, but without touching it. I was very sick at missing two chances in one morning, both of which had come very near to success, especially as it was the last day of our leave. I sat up till dark in case the tiger returned but never saw anything except a few cheetah and sambhur. Next morning we had to start our journey back to railhead, Dhamtair, where we arrived dead beat at 6.30 p.m. after a thirtyfive mile bicycle ride. The roads to start with had been appalling and then when we were congratulating ourselves on reaching the good main road, a dust storm got up and blew so hard in our faces that we had to walk the last eight miles. However, we found the bearer we had sent on ahead had got everything ready for us at the Dak bungalow and a bath and dinner soon put us right again. So ended a very enjoyable and what would have been a most successful trip, but for our bad luck with the tiger in Singpur. We reached Cawnpore on June 1, having been away just six weeks, our total bag being two buffaloes, two bison, a tiger, a leopard and several small deer.

## THE BADGE ON THE POUCH BELT.

ACCORDING to early prints of the uniform of the Regiment, the Pouch Belt was worn at first ornamented only by the whistle and chain.

In 1815 were granted the war honours, "Peninsula" and "Waterloo" and it is suggested in an article on the "Pouch Belt Ornament," by the late Colonel Willoughby Verner, in The RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE of 1903, that these honours were placed as a badge on the belt and surmounted by the "Figure of Fame" or "Angel" which appeared on the reverse of the Waterloo Medal and which was evidently adopted by the Regiment to emphasize the important part the battle played in its history. All three Battalions were represented, the 1st Battalion being a little behind the advanced post of La Have Sainte and coming in for very heavy fighting, while the 2nd, with two Companies of the 3rd Battalion, were in the famous 3rd Brigade commanded by Major-General Adams, the other Regiments of the Brigade being the 52nd and 71st Light Infantry. It was this Brigade that made the historic charge against the Imperial Guard and which may well have been the deciding factor of the battle. The charge is described in Siborne's "History of the War in France and Belgium 1815" as follows:—

"He (the Duke) despatched an aide-de-camp to direct Sir Henry Clinton to advance and attack the Imperial Guard, but a single glance at Colborne's forward movement satisfied him that his intention had been anticipated, and he immediately pushed forward the 2nd Bn. 95th Regiment to the left of the 52nd.

"The head of the French column had by this time nearly reached the brow of the ridge, its front covering almost the whole of Napier's Battery and a portion of the extreme right of Maitland's Brigade. It was still gallantly pressing forward in defiance of the most galling fire poured into its front by the Battery and by the British Guards, when the sudden and imposing appearance of the four-deep line of the 52nd Regiment bearing directly towards its left flank, in the most admirable and compact order imaginable, caused it to In the next instant, wheeling up its left halt. sections, it opened a rapid and destructive fire from the entire length of its flank against the 52nd Regiment. Colborne having brought his line parallel to the flank of the Imperial Guard, also halted, and poured a deadly fire into the mass, and almost at the same moment the rifles of the 2nd Bn. 95th Regiment, then coming up on the left, were levelled and discharged with unerring aim into the more advanced portion of the column. The 71st Regiment was at this time rapidly advancing on the right, to complete the Brigade movement.

"Colborne, eager to complete his projected flank attack upon the enemy's column, caused his men to cease firing, and then gave the command "Charge, charge!" It was answered by three hearty British cheers that rose distinctly above the shout of "Vive l'Empereur!" and the now straggling and unsteady fire from the column.

"The 2nd Bn. 95th Regiment hastened to join in the charge on the left. The movement was remarkable for the order, the steadiness, the resoluteness and the daring by which it was characterized.

"The column of the Imperial Guard which already seemed to reel to and fro under the effect of the front and flank fire which had been so successfully brought to bear upon it, was evidently in consternation as it beheld the close advance of Adam's Brigade. Some daring spirit—and it contained many within its ranks—still endeavoured to make at least a show of resistance; but the disorder, which had been rapidly increasing, now became uncontrollable and this second column of the Imperial Guard, breaking into the wildest confusion, shared the fate of the first."

The overthrow of the Imperial Guard was the signal for the whole British line to advance, and the defeat of the French was complete.

As a special mark of his approbation the Duke of Wellington ordered that the 2nd Battalion should head the British Army in its triumphant entry into Paris, and they were the first British troops to enter the city.

In further support of this suggestion is the fact that Colonel Verner had seen an old miniature of an officer of The Rifle Brigade in which was shown a badge of the above description on the Pouch Belt, and without any cross or wreath. That the "Figure of Fame" was copied from the reverse of the Waterloo Medal as suggested, is certain.

On 4 January 1821 were granted the Honours: "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Busaco," "Barrosa," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajos," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," in February "Corunna," and in March "Copenhagen" and "Monte Video."

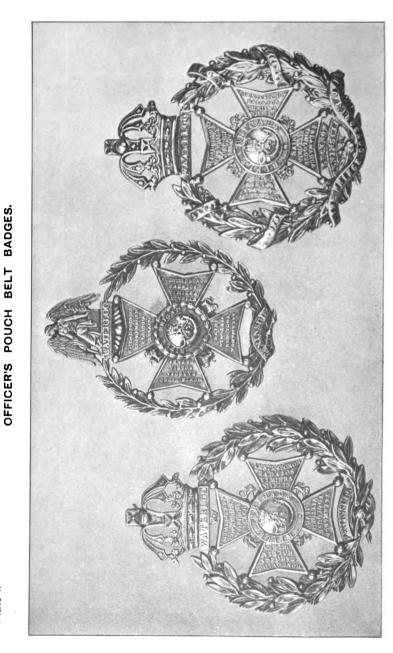
In order to display these newly granted honours, a Cross of the Order of the Bath, surrounded by a wreath

of laurel and surmounted by the "Figure of Fame" which rested on a label inscribed "Waterloo," and with a label inscribed "Peninsula" resting on the bottom of the wreath, was adopted, see Plate I, fig. 1.

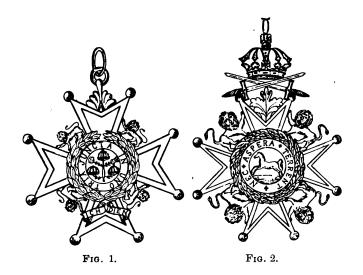
This general arrangement may be called "The Regimental Design."

In 1815, the Order of the Bath had been enlarged and constituted into three classes. Among the first to be made a Grand Commander under the new arrangement was the Duke of Wellington, who in 1820 became Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, while the G.C.B. was conferred on one of the Colonels Commandant of the Regiment. The design was evidently adopted by the Regiment as its badge out of compliment to its Colonel-in-Chief and Colonel Commandant, it being a faithful reproduction of the Bath cross, having the lions between the limbs all facing in the same direction and knobs on the point of the limbs of the cross, while round the centre design of the crowned Bugle Horn and Title was a wreath with a break at the top, all of which are identical with the Bath cross (see fig. 1). The Cross was distinct from that in use by the 60th soon after and who, when they were granted their Peninsula honours in September 1821, adopted the design of a crowned cross and a laurel wreath similar to that worn by The Rifle Brigade but omitting the lions and knobs on the points of the cross, and being a copy of neither the Bath nor Guelphic Orders.

In Cope's History of the Regiment he refers to the recommendation in 1821 of Sir William Stewart to have the "Angel" replaced by an "Eagle," and the historian says he believes that for a short time an Eagle was worn, but, if so, its life was a short one and it was replaced by a Royal Crown like that worn by



most Infantry Regiments during Queen Victoria's reign. For how many years this crown was worn on the Pouch Belt is uncertain, but it was not for long and was replaced by a similar design, which appears to be more a copy of the Guelphic Order than the Bath. The centre wreath being omitted, the lions between the limbs faced inwards and between the label inscribed Waterloo and the upper limb of the cross there was a small ornamental leaf, all of which are identical with



the Guelphic Order, while the whole was surmounted by the eight looped crown of the Order (see fig. 2). This Order had been conferred on the Duke of Wellington in 1816.

The present badge and crown (see Plate II, fig. 2), were adopted in 1904 and it will be seen that there is nothing to denote any special connection with the Bath or Guelphic Orders, the badge having become more hybrid than ever, the shape of the cross resembling

most that of the Bath and the arrangement of the lions being similar to that of the Guelphic Order.

It would appear that the following alterations to the Regimental design have taken place since 1821.

- (1) The Regimental design with the "Figure of Fame" and cross of the Order of the Bath. Worn .1821 (see Plate I, fig. 1).
- (2) The Regimental design. The "Figure of Fame" replaced by an Eagle. Worn 1821.
- (3) The Regimental design. The Eagle replaced by a Royal crown. Worn 1821. Whether the cross of the Bath or Guelphic Orders were worn with numbers (2) and (3) is not known, nor is it at all certain that they ever actually came into use.
- (4) The Regimental design. The Royal crown replaced by that of the Guelphic Order, and a small ornamental leaf between the label incribed "Waterloo" and the upper limbs of the cross similar to that which appears above the cross of the Guelphic Order.

The wreath in the centre of the badge is omitted, and the arrangement of the lions changed to that of the Guelphic Order. Also the outer laurel wreath is much thicker.

The arrangement of the actual Battle Honours remained the same with the exception that the label inscribed "Peninsula" was placed between the bottom of the wreath and the cross.

The Honour "Barrosa" was now spelt "Barossa." The badge appears to have been worn for a short time only, probably about 1823 (see Plate I, fig. 2).

- (5) The Regimental design as above, but with the ornamental leaf omitted. Worn 1823-55.
- (6) The Regimental design with Guelphic crown, the three Honours—" Alma," "Inkerman," and "Sevastopol"—added on a scroll below the wreath.

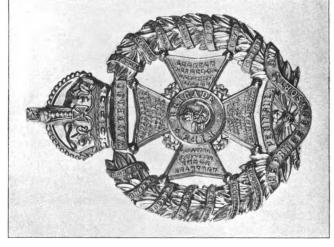


Fig. 2.-1904-1910.

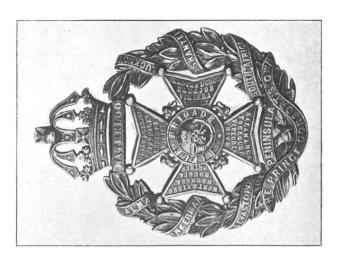


Fig. 1.-1881-1904.

The writer saw one of these badges in the possession of Captain W. Bowle-Evans (6th Battalion), and was informed that it had belonged to his father—J. Bowle-Evans—who served in the Regiment March 1856-June 1859.

This badge would appear to have been worn from 1855, when the Crimean Honours were given, until 1861 or 1863, probably the latter date, as it is unlikely that a change would have taken place in 1861, when it was known that the Mutiny Honours would be shortly given.

(7) The Regimental design with Guelphic crown. The scroll with the Crimean Honours is omitted and the Honours placed on the laurel wreath.

The title "The Prince Consort's Own" (conferred in 1861) was placed on a scroll across the bottom of the wreath.

The Honour "Lucknow" was added above that of "Peninsula." Worn 1863-76. (See Plate I, fig. 3.)

- (8) The Regimental design with Guelphic crown. The Honour "Ashantee" added below "Peninsula." Worn 1876-81.
- (9) The Regimental design with Guelphic crown. The Honours on the wreath are re-arranged, Lucknow and Ashantee being moved from below the cross to the branch of the wreath on the right facing, and the Honour "South Africa," granted for the Regiment's services during the wars of 1846-7, 51-2-3, being added, "Alma," "Inkerman," and "Sevastopol" were placed together on the opposite branch of the wreath. As far as can be ascertained this badge remained in use until 1904 (see Plate II, fig. 1.)
- (10) The Regimental design with a Tudor crown. The Honours were all re-arranged and the three

honoured ones awarded for the Peninsula were for the first time removed from the limbs of the cross and placed on the wreath, while the Honours "Ali Musjid," "Afghanistan," "Burma," "Khartoum," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith," "South Africa," were placed on the cross. The original spelling of Barrosa was now reverted to, while "Badajos" was spelt "Badajoz." Worn 1904-1910 (see Plate II. fig. 2.)

(11) The Regimental design as above with the Honour "Pyrenees" added below that of "Peninsula." This is the badge now in use.

Specimens of Nos. 1 and 4 have recently been purchased by the Club Committee, and one of No. 7 has been presented to the Regiment by Brigadier-General G. Cockburn, C.B.E., D.S.O.

These have been placed in the Regimental case in the Royal United Service Institution, together with No. 5 given by Colonel The Hon. Wenman Coke.

			Date of submission	on	Date communicated to Regiment
Peninsula			29 March 1815		6 April 1815
Waterloo			23 Nov. 1815		8 Dec. 1815
Roleia	••	••	18 Dec. 1820		4 Jan. 1821. Letter sent to Duke of Wellington as Colonel-in-Chief
Vimiera			18 Dec. 1820		
Barrosa			18 Dec. 1820		<u> </u>
Busaco			18 Dec. 1820		·-
Fuentes d'Onor			18 Dec. 1820		
Ciudad Rodrigo			18 Dec. 1820		<u> </u>
Badajos			18 Dec. 1820		
Salamanca			18 Dec. 1820		
Vittoria			18 Dec. 1820		i.e.
Nivelle			18 Dec. 1820		222
Nive			18 Dec. 1820		*
Orthes			18 Dec. 1820		
Toulouse			18 Dec. 1820		<u> </u>
Corunna			14 Feb. 1821		Duke, 1 Mar. 1821
Copenhageu		1	17 35 1001	1	20 15 1001
Monte Video		i	15 Mar. 1821	1	22 Mar. 1821
Alma		i			
Inkerman		-	3 Oct. 1855		G.O. 658, date 16 Oct. 1855
Sevastopol		)			
Lucknow			8 Aug. 1863		G.O. 834, date 3 Sept. 1863
Ashanti			16 Oct. 1876		G.O. 80, date 1 Nov. 1876
'South Africa (1	846-7)	1	26 Sept. 1881		S.G.A.O. 133, date 1 Nov. 1881
Dates 1846-7, 1		3	25 July 1882		G.O. 252, date 1 Sept. 1882
Afghanistan		1	4 May 1881		G.O. 56, 1 June 1881
Ati Musjid	• •	)	01 Non 1000		
Burma	• •	• •	21 Nov. 1890	• •	A.O.
Khartoum	• •		24 Apr. 1899	• •	A.O. 106, June 1899
South Africa		1	C D 1004		G 4 O 3-4- 01 D 1004
Defence of Lad		1	6 Dec. 1904	• •	S.A.O., date 21 Dec. 1904
Relief of Ladys	mith	,			10 1110 1100
Pyrenees					A.O., dated 1 Sept. 1910

¹ The two South African Campaigns which were of course distinct, until March 1889 were shown in the official Army List as two separate Honours thus:—

South Africa 1846-7. South Africa 1851-2-3.

but after that date for some reason they were made one Honour and read:—

South Africa 1846-7, 51-2-3.

Why the Regiment has been deprived of one of its War Honours is inexplicable.

### STORIES OF THE REGIMENT.

It is thought that a very large number of interesting facts concerning the Regiment in past years, will, if not recorded, be lost sight of. Readers are therefore asked to send to the Editor any incident or story of interest to the Regiment in order that these may be collected and, if possible, be embodied in some future publication.

The following story has been contributed by Major-General Sir V. A. Couper, K.C.B.

# 3rd Battalion, India, 1893.

"In 1893 when the 3rd Battalion was stationed at Peshawar there was a great deal of rifle stealing going on in the Punjab.

"The Government ordered a court of enquiry to be held of which Mr. Stuart Waterfield was President.

"Waterfield told me after the enquiry had finished that the court had found cases in which regiments had sold rifles, other regiments had been approached but had refused to sell, but the 3rd Battalion was the only battalion in the Punjab they had not thought it worth while to approach.

"It was also at Peshawar that I heard for the first time, that the native regiments quartered with us called the Regiment 'Jat Pultan,' i.e., the 'Regiment of Gentlemen.' I heard this again from the Officer Commanding at Delhi some years afterwards.

The native regiments at Delhi were not the same as those that had been at Peshawar.

### 1ST BATTALION AT LE CATEAU, 1914.

An interesting sidelight on the opinion held by a German Battalion of the 1st Battalion at the Battle of Le Cateau on August 26, 1914, appears in a German book entitled, "The German Cavalry in Belgium and France, 1914," by M. von Poseck, Lieutenant-General and Inspector of Cavalry.

The 9th Cavalry Division were attacking near Caudry and Beauvois about 7 o'clock in the morning with the 19th Cavalry Brigade and the 3rd, 9th and 10th Jaeger Battalions.

The following extract is taken from the report of the 3rd Jaeger Battalion commanded by Major von Quitzow:—

"We attacked with the 10th Jaeger Battalion on our left, and on our right dismounted cavalry. Over the open ground we went almost as steadily as we did at home on the drill ground, till we were 800 metres from the enemy position. It is not for nothing that our opponents are called the Rifle Brigade, English troupes d'élite. They were well-trained, veteran, professional soldiers, who have fought on every continent. They were a tenacious, experienced lot, who loaded and fired, even after they were wounded, with the greatest sang-froid and who understood so well to take advantage of their favourable positions that it was difficult for even the sharpest-eyed Jaeger to get a line on them."

### 2ND BATTALION AT FROMELLES, 1915.

The following account of the 2nd Battalion at the action of Fromelles, 9-10 May 1915, is reprinted from the CHRONICLE for 1918 and is taken from the letter of

a German Roman Catholic Priest who was a volunteer in the enemies' ranks and was subsequently killed in action.

"After two hours' fighting the enemy was beaten back. You can scarcely have an idea of the work this represented. How these Englishmen had in twelve hours dug themselves in! The hundred fellows who were in our trenches had brought with them an enormous quantity of ammunition, a machine-gun, and one they had captured from us. With the aid of the material lying about they had got everything ready and ship-shape for defence. Almost every single man of them had to be put out of action with hand-grenades. They were heroes all, brave and true to the end, until death. We captured about fifty of them, well set up, extremely muscular soldiers. In the course of the day we picked up about thirty more of them wounded. They were all men of the 'active English Rifles-Brigade.' Their pride or their mistrust of us was such that officers, seeing that the situation was hopeless, tried to commit suicide. Men who were only mercenaries could not behave like this."



# STRENSALL O.T.C. CAMP, 1922

C. H. Evans, 1st and 5th Batt. Rifle Brigade,

J. M. West, 2nd, 6th and 11th Batt. Rifle Brigade, 1915-1919. Now Cap-tain, Shrewsbury School O.T.C. A. Cobbold, 3rd and 6th Batt. Rifle Brigade, 1908-1920. Now S.M. Instructor Ellesmere School O.T.C.

1917-1919. Now Lieutenant, Sedbergh School O.T.C. A. W. Beer, 1st and 2nd Batt. Rifle Brigade, 1889-1910, Now S.M. Instructor, Sedbergh School O.T.C.

Bt.-Major Hon, R. T. Fellowes, D.S.O., M.C., Rifle Brigade and General Staff. Asst. Com-mandant, O.T.C. Camp.

G. Smith, 3rd and 4th Batt. Rifle Brigade, 1905-1919. Now S.M. Instruc-tor, Bromsgrove School O.T.C.

A. H. Smyth, 1st and 2nd Batt. Rifle Brigade, 1888-1909. Now S.M. Instructor, Rossall School O.T.C.

### REGIMENTAL NOTES.

### The Chronicle for 1921.

THE Editor regrets that there were such a number of mistakes in the Volume and still more that he can blame no one but himself.

The worst ones were on pages 94 and 126, the List of Honours and the List of Casualties being ascribed to the 4th Battalion when they should have read 1st Battalion.

On page 112 line 7 from the bottom, under "Existing Titles" should have read "The Rifle Brigade (The Prince Consort's Own") and not "Rifle Brigade (The Prince Consort's Own)."

Brigadier - General G. Cockburn and Major The Hon. R. T. Fellowes have given the Editor great help with the present issue.

The errata are given in full on page 230.

### The Late Committee.

During the year 1922 the following Officers retired from the Rifle Brigade Club Committee:—

Major-General Sir V. A. Couper, K.C.B. (Chairman).

Major-General Sir R. B. Lane, K.C.B., K.C.V.O.

Brigadier-General G. Cockburn, C.B.E., D.S.O.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. Wenman Coke.

The thanks of all ranks of the Regiment are due to these Officers for the untiring work they have carried out on behalf of the Regiment during the years they have been on the Committee.

How much they have done it is hard to realize, but it is not stating too much to say that the continued existence of the Club and the CHRONICLE is very largely due to them.

With their names must be coupled that of the late Colonel Willoughby Verner.

To the activities of General Cockburn and Colonel The Hon. Wenman Coke is due the fact that the Regiment has in its possession a number of regimental articles of historic interest, which will form the nucleus in future years of a Regimental Museum if this should ever come to be. But for the work of these two Officers many articles of great interest would have been lost to the Regiment.

During the late War the affairs of the Club were well looked after by the members of the retiring Committee, and it is impossible to say how much the Regiment owes to them, not only for their hard work, but for the many years they have devoted themselves to an always thankless task—namely, serving on a Committee.

### The Rifle Brigade Club, Ltd.

In 1922, in order to facilitate the administration of the Lawrence bequest and the funds of the two disbanded Battalions, it was decided to form a Limited Liability Company of the then existing Committee.

This was carried into effect. The present members of the Directorate are:—

Lieutenant-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Chairman.

General Sir W. N. Congreve, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O. Major-General Sir R. B. Stephens, K.C.B., C.M.G.

Brigadier-General The Hon. C. G. Fortescue, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Brigadier-General The Hon. R. Brand, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir M. E. M. Buller, Bart.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Major H. G. Parkyn, O.B.E.

Major W. H. Davies, Secretary.

### The Regimental Memorial.

Considerable progress has been made with the statue that is to be erected in London.

The work has been entrusted to the well-known sculptor, Mr. John Tweed. Provided that sufficient funds are forthcoming, it is hoped that the Memorial will take the form of three figures of Riflemen—the centre figure representing a man in the kit worn during the Great War, the two side figures being in the uniform worn at the time of the Peninsula.

The Roll of Honour that is to be deposited in Winchester Cathedral is nearly complete.

Any funds available after the completion of the Memorial and the Roll of Honour will be handed over to the Riflemen's Aid Society.

The subscription list is still open, and contributions should be sent to the Secretary, The Rifle Brigade Memorial Fund, 71, Eccleston Square, S.W.1.

### The Annual Regimental Dinner, 1922.

THE Annual Regimental Dinner was held on 30 May at the Savoy Hotel and was attended by 123 members.

H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief was present and presided.

### Yeterans' Association Annual Dinner.

THE Tenth Annual Dinner took place at the Imperial Hotel, Russell Square, on Saturday, 29 April 1922.

Owing to the unavoidable absence of Field-Marshal Sir H. Wilson, who had been detained at Manchester in connection with his Parliamentary duties, the chair was taken by Lieutenant-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

A large number of Officers of the Regiment attended and about 150 Non-commissioned Officers and men.

During dinner the Rifle Depot Band played a programme of music.

The following message from H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief was read:—

"I send my warmest greetings to my old comrades of the Rifle Brigade assembled for their Annual Dinner. I wish them a very happy evening and health and happiness in the days to come."

The Dinner for 1923 will take place on the evening of 12 May next. Particulars as to date and place will be duly notified in the *Times* and *Morning Post*.

### Memorial Tablet in Winchester Cathedral.

DURING the year the Club Committee circularized members and asked for subscriptions to erect Memorial Tablets in Winchester Cathedral to the memory of Field Marshal Sir H. Wilson, General Sir J. S. Cowans and Colonel Willoughby Verner. These are now well in hand and will be erected under the Regimental Centenary Memorial Window.

The thanks of the Regiment are due to Colonel the

Hon. Wenman Coke for his help and advice in the matter of the erection of the Tablets.

### The Regimental Collection of Relics.

THE native sword of the Ghazee, killed by Pioneer Shaw of the 3rd Battalion during the action of Nawabgunge—Indian Mutiny—has been presented to the Regiment by Viscount Dillon. In Cope's History of the Regiment the incident is described as follows:—

"I may here note some of the incidents of the fight. As some of the 3rd Battalion were advancing on the enemy. . . . One man a Ghazee, being cut off from his companions, seemed determined to make a desperate fight for it. Setting his back to a tree, he stood, sword in hand, glaring fiercely on his pursuers, for some officers and men had followed him into the Tope. Some shots were taken at him, which he tried to avoid by dodging round the tree, but he was wounded and made more desperate. At last a Pioneer of the 3rd Battalion, Samuel Shaw, rushed at him and closed with him. The Ghazee wounded him on the head with his tulwar, but Shaw drawing his Pioneer's sword, sawed at him with the serrated back and despatched him. Shaw rose from the ground covered with blood but his opponent was slain. Many who witnessed it declared that this combat with a fanatic determined to sell his life to slay his foe, was the greatest instance of cool courage they ever saw."

"For this act Shaw received the Victoria Cross."

### The Regimental Medal Collection.

DURING 1922 the following medals, formerly the property of the late General Sir J. S. Cowans, were

purchased by the Club Committee and are now on loan in the case of Regimental trophies at the Royal United Service Institution:—

Collection of Medals awarded N.C.O.s and Riflemen, The Rifle Brigade.

- (1) Military General Service Medal with 6 clasps awarded to J. Farnfield, 95th Foot Rifles. The Clasps are inscribed, "Toulouse, Orthes, Nivelle, Pyrenees, Salamanca, Badajos."
- (2) Waterloo Medal awarded J. Horseman, 2nd Bn. 95th Regiment of Foot.

The 2nd Battalion was, it will be remembered, in Adams' Brigade and together with the 52nd made the historic charge\* which overthrew the French Imperial Guard and was the signal for the whole British line to advance. In the subsequent triumphant entry into Paris the 2nd Battalion, by order of the Duke of Wellington, led the British Army. The Adjutant Harry Smith being the first Englishman to ride in.

- (3) South Africa, 1853, awarded T. Oakman, 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade.
- (4) Crimea Medal with Clasps inscribed "Sevastopol, Balaklava, Inkerman, Alma," awarded C. Simmonds, 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade.

The 1st Battalion at the Battle of The Alma were the first troops of the British Army to cross the river which gave the battle its name.

- (5) Turkish Crimea Medal awarded same recipient.
- (6) Second India General Service Medal with Clasp inscribed "N.W. Frontier," awarded H. Clements, 3rd Bn. The Rifle Brigade.
- (7) Fenian Raid Medal with Clasp "Fenian Raid 1870," awarded T. Hopkins, 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade.

<sup>\*</sup> Sec article on "The Badge on the Pouch Belt," page 199.



(8) Ashanti Medal with Clasp inscribed "Coomas-sie," awarded R. Wash, 2nd Bn. The Rifle Brigade.

This was the campaign of 1873-74, when the 2nd Battalion formed part of the Force under Sir Garnet Wolseley.

(9) Second India General Service Medal with Clasp inscribed "Jowaki 1877," and Afghan Medal with Clasp inscribed "Ali Musjid," both awarded W. Tate, 4th Bn. The Rifle Brigade.

The first time the 4th Battalion saw active service was in the Jowaki Expedition.

MINIATURE DECORATIONS AND MEDALS OF THE LATE GENERAL SIR J. S. COWANS, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., M.V.O.

- (1) Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath.
- (2) Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.
  - (3) Member of the Royal Victorian Order.
  - (4) Commander of the Bath (Civil).
  - (5) Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England.
  - (6) King Edward VII Durbar Medal.
  - (7) King Edward VII Coronation Medal.
  - (8) King George V Coronation Medal.
  - (9) French Legion of Honour.
  - (10) Belgian Order of the Crown.
  - (11) Grand Cordon Sacred Treasure of Japan.
  - (12) Italian Order of the Crown.
  - (13) Greek Order of the Redeemer.
  - (14) United States Distinguished Service Medal.
- (15) Chinese Order of Chia-Ho, 2nd Class, "Ta-Shon."
- (16, 17) Two German Orders awarded the late General when attending German manœuvres.

### The Staff College.

During 1922 the following Officers graduated from the Staff College, Camberlev:—

Brevet-Major T. R. Eastwood, D.S.O., M.C.; Brevet-Major W. S. H. Alston, M.C.; Brevet-Major R. Chichester Constable, D.S.O.; and Captain M. G. N-Stopford, M.C., qualified in the Entrance Examination and was awarded a nomination.

### General Sir W. N. Congreve, Y.C., K.C.B., M.Y.O.

General Sir W. N. Congreve, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion, has been appointed General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command, vice Lieutenant-General Sir G. M. Harper, K.C.B., D.S.O., who was killed in a motor accident, December, 1922.

### The 1st British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own).

Prior to the re-organization of the Canadian Militia, the 6th Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles) Canadian Militia was allied to the Rifle Brigade, but on re-organization in March 1920 ceased to exist as a separate unit, and with the 104th Regiment (Westminster Fusiliers) was replaced by the 1st British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own).

This Regiment was allied to both the Royal Munster Fusiliers (whose disbandment in 1922 cancelled the alliance) and to The Rifle Brigade.

As the 1st British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own) was not a Rifle Regiment, the old alliance with The Rifle Brigade hardly remained applicable and it was therefore decided to seek H.M. the King's approval for the alliance to be cancelled.

This was carried into effect by A.O. No. 430 dated 30 November 1922.

### The Secretary of the Riflemen's Aid Society.

ALL ranks of the Regiment will learn with regret of the resignation from the Secretaryship of the Riflemen's Aid Society, of Colonel W. Judge.

Colonel Judge became Secretary in 1919 and during his term of office has been indefatigable in his endeavours to obtain work for the many ex-Riflemen who left the Regiment at the termination of the War. In spite of a very arduous and often disheartening task Colonel Judge always remained cheerful, courteous, and ready to listen and advise and if possible help.

Colonel Judge is, it is understood, taking up a new post and he carries with him the good wishes of all members of The Rifle Brigade past and present.

Captain W. Halloran, who retired from the 2nd Battalion in 1922 and who has been serving on the Staff of the 18th (County of London) Battalion the London Regiment, has taken up the duties vacated by Colonel Judge.

### OBITUARY.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL R. P. H. BERNARD.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL RONALD PERCY HAMILTON BERNARD, the eldest son of the late Percy Brodrick Bernard, M.P. for Bandon, was born in 1875 and was cousin and heir presumptive of the Earl of Bandon.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in The Rifle Brigade, 26 October 1895, promoted Lieutenant 2 June 1898, Captain 30 April 1901.

He was Adjutant of the 4th Battalion, 5 January 1901 to 30 May 1902, and took part in the operations in the Orange River and Cape Colony during the South African War. He received the Queen's Medal for the Campaign with three clasps.

He retired in 1910 and was subsequently promoted Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel in the Reserve of Officers.

In 1904 he married Lettice Mina, daughter of the late Captain C. S. Paget.

He died after an operation in London on 2 February 1922, aged 47.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL R. J. HERBER-PERCY.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL REGINALD JOSCELINE HERBER-PERCY was born 3 May 1848.

He was gazetted Ensign in the Regiment 18 November 1868 and promoted Lieutenant 1871, Captain in 1879, Major 1884, Lieutenant-Colonel on half-pay list 17 February 1892 and retired the same day.

He served with the 4th Battalion in the Jowaki Expedition of 1877 and received the Indian General Service Medal with Clasp for Jowaki 1877-8. He also served against the Waziris in 1881 and in 1888 in Burma, for which he received the Indian General Service Medal Clasp for Burma 1887-9.

He died suddenly in India early in March 1922.

### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL W. J. LINDSAY.

WALTER JAMES LINDSAY was the second son of the late Hon. Colin and Lady Francis Lindsay.

He was born in 1847 and gazetted as an Ensign to the Regiment 17 July 1866. He became Lieutenant in 1870, Captain in 1878 and in 1881 was appointed Brigade-Major to the Curragh Brigade. In 1882 he was promoted Major.

In 1884 he became Adjutant of the West Meath Militia and upon vacating the appointment in 1889 was placed on the Half Pay List as a Lieutenant-Colonel.

In 1883 he married Henrietta Julia daughter of the late Fitzmaurice G. Bloomfield of New Park, Co. Waterford.

After retiring he was for some years Secretary to the Oxford Military College.

He died at 24 Manchester Square on 12 May 1922 aged 75 years and was interred at Cowley, Oxford.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL A. E. COTTON, D.S.O.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ARTHUR EGERTON COTTON was the third son of the late Charles Calveley Cotton of Knowlton Park, and Kate, daughter of the late W. F. de la Rue, and belonged to a collateral branch of the family of which Viscount Combernere is the

head. He was born in 1876, and educated at Stubbington. On the outbreak of the late war he enlisted on 6 September 1914 as a Private Rifleman in the 10th Bn. The Rifle Brigade and on 19 September was gazetted Lieutenant in the same Battalion and promoted Captain 17 November the same year. ceeded to France with the Battalion in 1915 and was promoted Major 30 January 1916. In August 1916 he was appointed to the Command of the 11th Bn. The Rifle Brigade, which he held until soon after the operations on the Steenbeck in August 1917, when he was gassed and wounded. He returned to the Battalion and resumed command on 30 May 1918, and remained with it until May 1919 when it was disbanded. He was a very keen Rifleman and raised his Battalion to a high state of efficiency. He was awarded the D.S.O. in the London Gazette 1 January 1917 and was mentioned in Despatches three times.

On returning to England he was appointed to the command of a Young Soldier Battalion of the South Wales Borderers then in Ireland. He finally retired in 1920 and returned to India where he was Manager of Rajah of Jeypore's estate.

In 1909 he married Beryl Marie, daughter of the late H. J. Cumming. He died on the 14 June 1922 at Jeypore, India, from heart failure due to gas poisoning and war strain, aged 46.

FIELD-MARSHAL SIR H. H. WILSON, BART., G.C.B., D.S.O., M.P.

FIELD-MARSHAL SIR HENRY HUGHS WILSON was the son of James Wilson, D.L., J.P., of Currygrane, Edgeworthstown, Ireland. He was born in 1864 and after being educated at Marlborough College joined the Militia from which he obtained a commission in the Regular Army in 1884, being first of all gazetted to the Royal Irish Regiment, but fourteen days later the *Gazette* announced his appointment to The Rifle Brigade (26 November 1884). He joined the 1st Battalion and served through the third Burmese war, being severely wounded at the action of Arakan. He received the medal with two clasps.

In 1892 he passed into the Staff College and was promoted Captain 6 December 1893. Soon after passing out he was appointed Staff Captain on the Intelligence Branch of Headquarters and in 1897 became Brigade Major to the 2nd Brigade at Aldershot. On the outbreak of the South African War, he was gazetted Brigade Major to the Light Division and as such served until September 1900, when he was appointed D.A.A.G. to the Army in South Africa. He was awarded the D.S.O. and a Queen's South African Medal with five clasps and mentioned in despatches four times. On 1 December 1901 he had been promoted Major and on 2 December 1901 received the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He returned to England at the close of the campaign and was appointed to the War Office where he had much to do with the organization of the then newly formed General Staff.

In December 1904 he became Brevet Colonel and was promoted Substantive Colonel 1 January 1907, on the same date being appointed Commandant Staff College, with the temporary rank of Brigadier-General. This important post he held until July 1910 when he returned to the War Office and became Director of Military Operations, which post he held on the outbreak of the late war.

On 5 November 1913 he had been promoted Major-General and as such he proceeded to France on 5 August 1914, being employed on the Staff of the British Expeditionary Force until 21 December 1915, after which date he commanded the IV Army Corps, B.E.F., until 17 January 1917. He then proceeded to Russia as Head of a Military Commission to that country and returned just before the commencement of the Revolution and proceeded at once to France as Chief of the British Mission to the French Army.

On returning to England in July 1917 he was appointed to be General Officer Commanding-in-Chief Eastern Command, but in November once more returned to France as British Military Representative on the Supreme War Council.

In February 1918 he was appointed Chief of the Imperial General Staff and this post he held until he resigned in February 1922, having been promoted Field-Marshal 31 July 1919. In November 1915 he had been appointed Colonel of the Royal Irish Rifles in whose Militia he commenced his Army career and in November 1920 was appointed Colonel Commandant to the 3rd Battalion of The Rifle Brigade.

In 1891 he married Cecil Mary, the youngest daughter of the late G. C. Gore Wray, J.P., of Ardnamona, Donegal.

His name will go down in history not only as one of the greatest soldiers of the twentieth century but as a soldier who combined with his great military ability a very high degree of statesmanship.

On leaving the War Office he entered Parliament as Member for County Down and on 22 June 1922 was brutally murdered outside his house in Eaton Place. He was buried at St. Paul's Cathedral and accorded a public funeral.

The following are the dates of his various promotions, appointments, medals and decorations:—

### Promotions.

Lieutenant, Royal Irish Regiment, 12 November 1884.

Lieutenant, The Rifle Brigade, 26 November 1884. Captain, 6 December 1893.

Major, 1 December 1901.

Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, 2 December 1901.

Brevet Colonel, 2 December 1904.

Colonel, 1 January 1907.

Temp. Brigadier-General, 1 January 1907 to 4 November 1911.

Major-General, 5 November 1913.

Colonel, Royal Irish Rifles, 11 November 1915.

Temp. Lieutenant-General, 26 January 1915 to 17 January 1917.

Temp. General, 18 January 1917 to 16 March 1917. Lieutenant-General, 16 March 1917.

Temp. General, 4 December 1917 to 2 June 1918.

General, 3 June 1918.

Field-Marshal, 31 July 1919.

Colonel Commandant, The Rifle Brigade, 5 October 1920.

### Appointments.

Staff Captain, Intelligence Headquarters of Army, 24 June 1895 to 31 August 1897.

Brigade Major, Aldershot, 1 September 1897 to 8 October 1899.

Brigade Major, Infantry Brigade, South Africa, 9 October 1899 to 31 August 1900.

D.A.A.G., South Africa, 1 September 1900 to 2 January 1901.

15

Specially employed, Headquarters of Army, 3 January 1901 to 23 February 1902.

D.A.A.G. (for Military Education and Training), Headquarters of Army, 1 April 1903 to 31 May 1903.

- A.A.G. (for Military Education and Training), Headquarters of Army, 1 June 1903 to 3 December 1906.
- G.S.O., 1st Grade, Headquarters of Army, 1 June 1903 to 3 December 1906.

Commandant (Brigadier-General, G.S.), Staff College, 1 January 1907 to 31 July 1910.

Director of Military Operations, War Office, 1 August 1910 to 4 August 1914.

Major-General, G.S., B.E.F., 5 August 1914 to 25 January 1915.

Specially employed, B.E.F., 26 January 1915 to 21 December 1915.

IV Army Corps Commander, B.E.F., 22 December 1915 to 17 January 1917.

Special appointment, Head of Military Mission to Russia, 18 January 1917 to 16 March 1917.

Special appointment, Chief of British Mission to French Army, 17 March 1917 to 13 July 1917.

G.O.C.-in-C., Eastern Command, 1 September 1917 to 1 November 1917.

Special appointment, Supreme War Council, Versailles, 2 November 1917 to 18 February 1918.

C.I.G.S., War Office, 19 February 1918 to 18 February 1922.

# Medals and Decorations.

Knight Grand Cross of the Bath.

Distinguished Service Order.

Indian General Service Medal, two clasps, Burma 1885-7 and Burma 1887-9.

South African Queen's Medal, five clasps—Cape Colony, Transvaal, Tugela Heights, Relief of Ladysmith and Laings Nek.

1914 Star with clasp.

British War Medal.

Victory Medal.

American Distinguished Service Medal.

Order of Leopold, 2nd Class.

Order of Chia-Ho, 1st Class (Ta-Shon Pao-Kuang).

Legion of Honour, Grand Officer.

Order of the Redeemer, 1st Class.

Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, 3rd Class.

Grand Cordon of the Order of the Rising Sun (Japan).

Order of the White Eagle, 1st Class, with swords.

Order of the White Elephant, 1st Class.

### COLONEL H. A. ST. JOHN MILDMAY.

Colonel Herbert Alexander St. John Mildmay was born 1836.

He was appointed to The Rifle Brigade in 1855, having previously served in the Royal Navy as a Midshipman since 1849.

He served in the Crimea with the 2nd Battalion and received the Crimea Medal with Clasp for Sevastopol and the Turkish War Medal.

On 14 March 1856 he was promoted Lieutenant and Captain on 3 March 1865. He served with the 4th Battalion in Canada during the trouble of 1866 and received the Medal.

He was promoted Brevet Major 1 October 1877 and retired 24 November 1877 with hon, rank of

Lieutenant-Colonel and was appointed Gentleman-at-Arms 16 October 1885.

In 1884 he married Susan, daughter of the late John Lothrop Motley, United States Minister in London.

He died aged 86 at 31, Gloucester Street, S.W., on 21 October 1922.

### MAJOR LORD DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY.

PHILIP SIDNEY FOULIS, third Baron De L'Isle and Dudley, was the son of the second Baron and Mary, daughter of Sir William Foulis, Bart.

He was born 14 May 1853, educated at Eton and Trinity College Cambridge, and gazetted to the Regiment as a Sub-Lieutenant 9 August 1873. On being promoted Lieutenant a few years after his date of seniority was ante-dated to that of his first posting as Sub-Lieutenant.

He became a Captain 1 December 1880, Major 10 September 1891 and retired 2 December the same year.

Soon after the formation of the 2nd Bn. Royal Rifle Reserve Regiment during the South African War he was appointed to it as a Major 20 June 1900, and reverted to the Reserve of Officers 15 May 1901.

He succeeded his father in 1898 and in 1902 married the Hon. Elizabeth Maria Astell, daughter of the fourth Viscount Gort and widow of the late W. H. Astell of Woodbury Hall, Sandy.

Lord De L'Isle and Dudley died at a nursing home in London following an operation on the 24 December 1922, aged 69 years, and was buried at Penshurst, Kent.

His heir is Colonel the Hon. Algernon Sidney, R.F.A.

### RIFLEMAN A. WYBORN.

RIFLEMAN ALFRED WYBORN when 17 years of age attested for the 60th King's Royal Rifle Corps at Westminster, London, in June 1852. He transferred to the 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade in April 1854, and served with the Battalion in the Crimea, being present at the battles of the Alma, Balaclava and Inkerman, and served at the Siege of Sevastopol. He received the Crimean Medal with four Clasps, and also the Turkish Medal. He afterwards served with the Battalion in Canada and was finally discharged on termination of his engagement in May 1863. He died at Dorchester, aged 87, during December 1922.

The following N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade, are reported as having died in India and Mesopotamia:—

Date	Place	Rank and Name and Company	Cause
26 April	British Station Hospital	Corporal C. Wood, "C" Company	Pneumonia
10 May 30 ,, 20 June 23 ,, 19 July 27 ,, 29 Sept.	Baghdad	Rifleman J. Porter, "B" Company Rifleman J. Fitzgibben, "A" Com- pany Rifleman C. Skelton, "A" Company Rifleman C. Talbot, "I" Company Rifleman H. Spencer "I" Company Rifleman (A/Sergeant) A. Campbell Rifleman R. Mair, Headquarters Company	Malaria  Pneumonia Heat exhaustion Appendicitis

The following Rifleman, 2nd Bn , is reported as having died:  $\neg$ 

Date	Place	Rank and Name	Canso
22 Nov.	Chanak	No. 6910105 Rifleman A. Proston	Pneumonia



### NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

1. The Editor requests that all contributions for the Chronicle for 1923 may be posted to him as soon as possible.

2. All communications to be written on one side only of the

paper, leaving a wide margin.

All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block Roman type, thus: DUBLIN, care being taken to spell such names

All abbreviations which may lead to confusion should be avoided,

e.g. "Cpt." and "Cpl." for "Captain" and "Corporal."

Dates should be written simply, thus: "1 April" not "April the 1st."

3. When sending photographs for reproduction, the following information should be written legibly in pencil on the back of each one:-

(a) Number of Battalion (if any).

(b) Title of subject (name, place, and date). (c) If a group, rank and names of individuals.

4. When sending maps for reproduction—

(1) They should be drawn about one-third larger than the size required for the Chronicle.

(2) The north point and an adequate scale should be given.

(3) The names of places, &c., should be written legibly, so as to admit of the process of reduction.

5. All Contributions to be sent to

Editor, RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE,

c/o Messrs. Bale, Sons & Danielsson, Ltd.

83-91, Great Titchfield Street, Oxford Street, London, W. 1.

Note.—Neglect of the preceding simple rules causes much extra labour and serious waste of time to the Editor. Also heavy extra cost is thrown on the CHRONICLE owing to the great amount of corrections rendered necessary. Maps sent often have to be entirely re-drawn.

### ERRATA.

CHRONICLE, 1919.

P. 15, para. 3, line 12, for Baggallay read Laurence.

,, 15 ,, 3 ,, 13, for Laurence read Baggallay. ,, 73 ,, 4 ,, 5, for "thirty" read "twenty."

### CHRONICLE, 1921.

P. 48, line 2, for Busvile read Bosvile.

Plate facing p. 71 for 1st and 4th Battalions read 4th Battalion.

P. 71, line 4, for Daman read Chaman.

,, 6, for 4th Battalion read 1st.

,, 94 ,, 6, for 4th Battalion read 1st. ,, 100, 9 November, for Colonels read Colonel.

,, 112, under Existing Title, for Rifle Brigade (The Prince Consort's Own). read The Rifle Brigade (The Prince Consort's Own).

,, 113, lines 5-8 should read-

Second Indian General Service Medal with two Clasps-

Burma, 1885-7.

Burma, 1887-89.

Third Indian General Service Medal with two Clasps-Punjab Frontier, 1897-98.

Tirah, 1897-98.

,, 126. Casualties W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, for 4th Bu. read 1st Bn.

# BOOKS DEALING WITH THE RIFLE BRIGADE ISSUED DURING THE LAST 30 YEARS.

- THE FIRST BRITISH RIFLE CORPS, being the story of the raising of the Rifle Corps in 1800, and its subsequent conversion into the 95th Rifles in 1803, and Rifle Brigade in 1816. By Capt. Willoughby Verner.
- Crown 8vo, 149 pp., with Coloured Frontispiece of a Rifle Officer in 1812. (Published 1890.) Price 5/6, post free.
- MILITARY LECTURES DELIVERED TO THE OFFICERS OF THE 95th (Rifle Regiment) at Shorn-cliff Barracks, Kent, during the Spring of 1803. By COOTE MANNINGHAM, Colonel of the 95th (Rifle Regiment).
- Demy 8vo, 47 pp. Published 1803. Reprinted (with an introduction by Lt.-Colonel W. VERNER), 1896. Price 2/6 post free.
- REGULATIONS FOR THE RIFLE CORPS formed at Blatchington Barracks under the command of Colonel Manningham, 25th August 1800.
- Demy 8vo, 80 pp. Published 1801. Reprinted (with an introduction by Lt. Colonel W. Verner), 1897. Price 2/6, post free.
- A BRITISH RIFLE MAN; being the Journals and Correspondence of Major George Simmons during the Poninsular War and Waterloo Campaign. By Lt.-Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER.
- Crown 8vo, 386 pp., and 3 Maps. Published 1899. Price 7,6, post free.
- THE RIFLE BRIGADE CENTURY: an Alphabetical List of the Officers of the Rifle Brigade (Regular Battalions) from 1800 to 1905. Compiled by Colonel Gerald Edmund Boyle (formerly commanding Fourth Battalion).
- Demy 8vo, 205 pp. Published 1905. Price 8/3, post free.

- **STANDING ORDERS** as given out and enforced by the late Major-General ROBT. CRAUFURD for the use of the LIGHT DIVISION during the years 1809-10-11.
- Demy 8vo, 39 pp. Published 1814. Reprinted (with note by Col. W. VERNER), 1915. Price 2,6, post free.
- HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, PART I (1800 to 1809), by Colonel Willoughby Verner.
- Demy 4to, 236 pp. 5 Photogravures, 5 Coloured Plates, 10 other Plates and 12 Maps and Plans. Published 1912. Price £1 15s. net.
- A SHORT HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1800-1918, by Major H. G. PARKYN, with an Introduction by Colonel W. Verner.
- Demy 8vo, 49 pp. and Frontispiece. Second Edition, 1921. Price 3/6, post free.
- HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, PART II (1809 to 1813) by Colonel Willoughby Verner.
- Demy 4to, 514 pp. With Photogravure of Field Marshal the Marquis of Wellington, 3 Coloured Plates, 4 other Plates and 16 Maps and Plans. Published 1919. Price 45/- net.
- A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, by Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER.
- 16mo, 36 pp. Coloured Frontispiece and Map of the World showing where Regiment has fought. Second Edition, 1922. Price 1/3, post free, or 12/- the dozen.
- THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE. Being the "Annual" of the Regiment, commencing in 1890. Thirty-three volumes issued, 1890-1922.
- Single volumes can be obtained from the Publisher at prices varying from 3/6 to 12/6 according to year of issue.
- Index for preceding ten years issues are contained in the volumes for 1899, 1909 and 1919. (Volumes for 1891, '93, '94, '95, '98 and 1910 are out of print.)

<sup>\*</sup> Any profit from the sale of these works will be placed to the credit of the Regimental History Fund.



